

**AN OVERVIEW OF REGISTERED INDIAN
CONDITIONS IN NOVA SCOTIA AND NEWFOUNDLAND**

by

HUGH LAUTARD

Under the direction of N.H. LITHWICK

LITHWICK ROTHMAN SCHIFF ASSOCIATES LTD.

for

INDIAN AND NORTHERN AFFAIRS CANADA

1987

E78
.N9
L48
c.1

E78.N9
L48
c.1

**AN OVERVIEW OF REGISTERED INDIAN
CONDITIONS IN NOVA SCOTIA AND NEWFOUNDLAND**



by

HUGH LAUTARD

Under the direction of N.H. LITHWICK
LITHWICK ROTHMAN SCHIFF ASSOCIATES LTD.

for
INDIAN AND NORTHERN AFFAIRS CANADA

1987

The opinions in this report are those of the author and do not necessarily reflect the views or policies of Indian and Northern Affairs Canada.

FOREWORD

As registered Indians reassume control of their political, social and economic affairs, it is essential that those involved in this process have available a comprehensive and accurate picture of Indian conditions. The **Overview Series on Registered Indian Conditions**, of which this research report is a part, was initiated and sponsored by Indian and Northern Affairs Canada (INAC). This series provides analyses of key demographic, social and economic conditions of registered Indians in the early 1980s. It draws comparisons between the situation of on- and off-reserve Indians and the general population at that time.

The reports in this series are intended to provide the reader with as complete a picture as possible of the past situation of registered Indians. While the series makes some use of information from the mid-1970s to early 1980s drawn from various federal administrative data bases, it is based primarily on 1981 Census data. By providing extensive baseline data, the series establishes a reference point against which future comparisons with data on Indian conditions collected by subsequent Censuses may be made.

The data in this series of reports should be used with care. Many of them may not reflect current conditions. There is some more recent evidence of significant improvements in Indian conditions. Most noteworthy, the number of post-secondary students sponsored by INAC has grown significantly over the years. In 1981-82, the department provided financial assistance to the equivalent of 4,445 full-time students (based on a 32-week academic year). In 1985-86, the number increased to 9,906 of which an estimated 423 received funding from INAC after registration under Bill C-31. There is also good evidence of expanding Indian entrepreneurship and business enterprise both on- and off-reserve which is increasing the Indian private sector contribution to Indian income and employment. As well, in recent years, Indians have exercised greater control over their economic development through the establishment of a growing number of Indian-controlled economic and financial institutions operating locally, regionally and nationally.

Following are the titles of the 14 research reports in the series:

- * An Overview of Registered Indian Conditions in Canada
- * An Overview of Registered Indian Conditions in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland
- * An Overview of Registered Indian Conditions in New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island
- * An Overview of Registered Indian Conditions in Quebec
- * An Overview of Registered Indian Conditions in Ontario
- * An Overview of Registered Indian Conditions in Manitoba
- * An Overview of Registered Indian Conditions in Saskatchewan
- * An Overview of Registered Indian Conditions in Alberta
- * An Overview of Registered Indian Conditions in British Columbia
- * An Overview of Registered Indian Conditions - Methodology Report (Canada and Selected Provinces)
- * An Overview of the Housing Conditions of Registered Indians in Canada
- * An Overview of the Educational Characteristics of Registered Indians in Canada
- * An Overview of Economic Circumstances of Registered Indians in Canada
- * An Overview of Socio-Demographic Conditions of Registered Indians Residing Off-Reserve

As with all major long-term undertakings, this series of reports is the product of the cooperation and efforts of many individuals too numerous to mention here. Their contributions are greatly appreciated.

I expect that the series will be a useful and supportive information source for those interested in Indian conditions and hope that it will generate future related research.



Mike Sims
Director General
Policy, Economic Development

PREFACE

This report is one in a series designed to provide an overview of the social, demographic and economic conditions of registered Indians in Canada and the provinces. It updates the material provided in an earlier overview series on registered Indian conditions prepared by the Research Branch of Indian and Northern Affairs Canada (INAC) under the direction of Andrew Siggner, and includes new material in a number of important areas. The most significant source of this new material has been the 1981 Census of Canada, which has provided data not only on key demographic variables, but in the areas of families and households, language, education, employment, income and housing. As a result, this overview series represents a significant extension of our knowledge about the conditions of registered Indians in Canada.

The series was commissioned by the Research Branch of Corporate Policy and completed under the auspices of the Policy Development Branch of Economic Development, INAC. The officers responsible for this project were Viviane Renaud initially, followed by Tom Brecher. The support and advice throughout this project of Tom Brecher and Gilles Larocque, as well as other colleagues of theirs, have been invaluable.

The preparation of the reports involved a two-stage research program. The first stage included the identification of relevant variables, the location and assembly of data, and the production of appropriate tables and graphs. This was accomplished by a Central Coordinating Team, consisting of Monica Boyd, Allan Maslove, Roger Roberge and Mark Rosenberg, under the general direction of Harvey Lithwick. Each member of the team was responsible for particular subject areas: Boyd, for demography, language, families and households; Maslove for housing and justice; Roberge for education, employment and income; and Rosenberg for health and social services. Gilles Larocque, Viviane Renaud and Gary Cohen of INAC were most helpful in this phase.

In addition, the very substantial task of processing the data and computations was headed by Roger Roberge, with the assistance of Salamuddin Ansari and Pierre Nantel.

Because of the complexity of the data and the variety of sources, a companion Methodology Report was prepared by Monica Boyd and Mark Rosenberg. It provides more detailed information on the actual materials used and their sources, so that interested readers and researchers can replicate or modify all materials contained in the geographic overviews of the series.

The second stage involved the actual writing of the national and provincial reports. A team of Regional Research Associates, residing in the respective regions and familiar with the local circumstances of registered Indians, wrote these reports. It included: Katie Cooke, British Columbia; George Jarvis, Alberta and Saskatchewan; Jeremy Hull, Manitoba and Quebec; Katherine Graham, Ontario; and Hugh Lautard, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island. The national overview was prepared by Harvey Lithwick, Marvin Schiff and Eric Vernon, with the assistance of Joan Katz and Alex Lithwick.

Harvey Lithwick, Marvin Schiff and Eric Vernon edited all of the reports. The crucial task of reviewing the data was coordinated by Pierre Gauvin at INAC. Alex Lithwick and Paul Ting prepared the graphics.

Eric Vernon supervised the revision of all reports for Lithwick, Rothman, Schiff.

Assistance in supplying data was provided by Wendy Wright, M.V. George and Jeannine Perreault at Statistics Canada. We are also grateful to Bob Neil, Alain Marcil and Audrey McDonnell at Correctional Service Canada, Kirsti Walker and Ovila Gobeil at INAC and Roy Addie and Ellen Bobet at Health and Welfare Canada, for assistance in supplying and interpreting complex data sets. Additional computing services were provided by Bernard Stepien. Sheila Klein at INAC offered special assistance with both the customized census data and with the adjusted register data and projections. In addition, Jacques Denault and Jean McNiven helped with the preparation of this manuscript.

The author wishes to thank all those who made this publication possible. First, I am indebted to Harvey Lithwick, who entrusted me with the task of writing the report. I would also like to thank Robin Fullerton-White for typing the text. I am grateful, as well, to Kathleen Waters of Nova Scotia Correctional Services, and

to the INAC staff in the Atlantic Regional Office, in Amherst, Nova Scotia, and in the New Brunswick District Office, in Fredericton, for responding to my inquiries. Finally, I would like to thank Karolyn Waterson of Dalhousie University, and my colleagues at the University of New Brunswick who made helpful comments and suggestions: Colin Goff, Peter McGahan and Nancy Nason-Clark, of the Department of Sociology, and Bill Hamilton and Robert Leavitt, of the Micmac-Maliseet Institute. For the report's shortcomings, however, I alone am responsible.

Finally, a word of thanks to our typists and word-processor operators, including Margaret Johnston, Janet Stewart, Jane Tallim, Dana Rothman, Maria Sergio, Rosa Stone and Lil Levitin, for their good-natured and invaluable assistance.

HIGHLIGHTS

1. Introduction

- This report examines the demographic characteristics and socio-economic conditions of registered Indians in Nova Scotia using data from the 1981 Census, the Indian Register and from other relevant sources in the Government of Canada. The Census data also include a small number of Indians residing in Newfoundland at the time of the Census but born elsewhere. This document considers the situation of on- and off-reserve registered Indians and compares this with the situation of a "reference population". This generally consists of the total population of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland less registered Indians, although in certain cases the total provincial population is used. Also, to facilitate reading, we have often used the word "Indian" to denote registered Indians.

2. Demography

- In 1986, there are projected to be 7,200 registered Indians in Nova Scotia, 0.79 per cent of the total provincial population. By 1991, there are expected to be just under 8,000 Indians in Nova Scotia, or 0.84 per cent of the total population of Nova Scotia.

- In 1982, registered Indians in Nova Scotia comprised about two per cent of the registered Indian population of Canada and one-half the Indian population of the Atlantic Region.

- In 1981, registered Indians comprised 52 per cent of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland's Native population.

- Three-quarters of the registered Indians in Nova Scotia in 1981 resided on the province's reserves, which provided less than six acres of land per member of the on-reserve population, compared with the national average of 27 acres. Nova Scotia had the second-lowest land/person ratio among the provinces.

- Without additional reserve land, the land/person ratio in Nova Scotia could be reduced to less than five acres by 1991.
- The Atlantic Region had a higher fraction of its Indian bands (over three-fifths) in urban zones than any other region in the country, and is the only region with none of its bands in either remote or special-access zones.
- Two-fifths of Nova Scotia's on-reserve band population was located in urban zones.
- The proportion of the Indian population classified as urban according to the 1981 Census was slightly less than one-third, compared with nearly three-fifths of the non-Indian population.
- The tendency for off-reserve residence to be more pronounced among women than men increased between 1971 and 1981 and is expected to be even more pronounced by 1991, when there may be only four men for every five women living off-reserve.
- Almost all (90 per cent) of the Indians reporting Nova Scotia as their place of birth were living in the province at the time of the 1981 Census, while a slightly larger proportion (92 per cent) of those residing in Nova Scotia in 1981 gave that province as their birthplace.
- 1981 Census data indicate that Indians were generally more mobile geographically than non-Indians, but that Indian movement was more likely to be confined to changing residence within the same community. Off-reserve Indians were more mobile than on-reserve Indians and were more likely to have moved across municipal, provincial or international boundaries.
- Although the fertility of Indian women declined over the 1970s, that of non-Indian women also declined, leaving Indian fertility still over 50 per cent higher than that of non-Indians.
- 1981 Census data show that Indian women in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland had a lower level of fertility than in any other province, although it was higher than non-Indian

fertility in the two provinces combined.

- The rate of births outside marriage for the registered Indian population in Nova Scotia in 1981 was almost triple the rate of the total provincial population.
- Mortality was higher and the average age of death lower among Indians than in the total population. The death rates for 15 to 24 year-old and for 25 to 44 year-old Indians were, respectively, three times and five times those of the same age-groups in the total population. Standardized death rates for the Indian population reveal a considerable disadvantage for Indian males.
- Two-thirds of the Indian population was under 30 years of age, in contrast with one-half of the total provincial population. Meanwhile, the Indian proportion 65 years of age and over (five per cent) was less than one-half that (11 per cent) of the total provincial population.
- The age dependency ratio (of persons under 20 years of age plus those 65 and over to those 20 to 64 years old) was higher among Indians than the total population and higher on-reserve than off-reserve, indicating relatively greater burdens of support falling on 20 to 64 year-old Indians, especially on-reserve, than on their non-Indian counterparts.

3. Families and Households

- Proportionally more Indians than non-Indians were single and twice as many were living common-law. Forty-seven per cent of the Indian population of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland were married versus 60 per cent of the reference population.
- By far the majority of Indians in census families were members of husband-wife families. Twice as many Indians (nearly one-fifth) as non-Indians (less than one-tenth) were members of lone-parent families. A higher proportion of on-reserve Indians (20 per cent) than off-reserve Indians (15 per cent) were in lone-parent families.
- Female lone-parent families accounted for a lower proportion (15 per cent) of off-reserve Indian families than in any other province or territory.

- There were, on average, more children in both Indian husband-wife and lone-parent families than in comparable non-Indian families. There were especially larger average numbers of children in on-reserve households. Thus, the average size of Indian families (4.1 persons) was larger than non-Indian families (3.5 persons) and larger on-reserve (4.5) than off-reserve (3.6).
- Proportionally fewer Indians than non-Indians were spouses in economic families, 30 versus 47 per cent. Correspondingly, a greater proportion of Indians belonged to non-husband/wife families.

4. Language

- Slightly more than one-half of the registered Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland identified English as their mother tongue, 46 per cent an Aboriginal language (which would likely have been Micmac), and zero per cent French.
- Use of English as a home language increased at the expense of the Aboriginal and "other" languages.
- Although there has been substantial shift to English, the use of Micmac (the current Aboriginal language) at home was reported by roughly two Indians in five, or well over two thousand persons.
- The proportion of Indians with an Aboriginal mother tongue as home language (84 per cent) was higher than in any other province or territory.
- Virtually all registered Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland could speak English. The total of 97 per cent included two per cent who could speak both English and French. Among those with an Aboriginal mother tongue, seven per cent could not speak either official language.

5. Health

- Indians in the Atlantic Region (excluding Newfoundland) generally had lower levels of mortality for specific causes of death than the total regional population. Congenital anomalies and injury and poisoning were two exceptions.
- Among specific injury and poisoning causes of death for 1982, Indians had almost twice the rate for overdoses and more than three times the rate of firearm-related deaths. Indian rates were below the regional rates in all other specific causes except falls, most notably the nearly three times higher regional rate for motor-vehicle deaths.
- Indians were more than three times as likely to commit suicide than members of the total regional population.
- Indians were more vulnerable to tuberculosis and had slightly higher rates of infant mortality than the total regional population.

6. Education

- Educational attainment was lower among Indians than non-Indians (except for 25 to 64 year-old men), and lower on-reserve than off-reserve.
- Indians had a lower level of functional illiteracy (percentage of population 15 years of age and over not attending school full-time with less than Grade 9: 34 per cent) than Indians in any other province or territory, but still higher than the highest non-Indian level in the country (33 per cent in the Northwest Territories).
- Proportionally more Indians than non-Indians got to university, but the proportion of Indians with a university certificate, diploma or degree was one-quarter that of non-Indians. The majority of Indians completing their programs were women, most of whom lived off-reserve.

- The proportion of 15 to 24 year-old Indians attending school full-time (45 per cent), was higher than in any other province or territory.
- Nominal Roll data suggest that registered Indian boys made somewhat slower progress through the grades than their female counterparts.
- In contrast with 1978-79, when there were no students in band-operated schools, by 1982-83, band-operated schools accounted for nearly two-fifths of Indian students on the Nominal Roll, although over three-quarters (78 per cent) of all high school students were still in provincial schools, because of lack of alternate schooling.
- Continuing Education Information System data indicate that over two-thirds of Indian entrants in programs of continuing education between 1979 and 1983 were women.

7. Employment and Income

- Indians, particularly those living on-reserve, were much less likely to be participating in the labour force or to be employed than non-Indians, while the employment rate among off-reserve Indians (51 per cent) was exceeded only in Ontario and Alberta (52 per cent). Indian unemployment rates were higher than non-Indian rates.
- Differences in education do not fully account for Indian/non-Indian employment differentials: proportionally fewer on-reserve Indians with Grades 9 through 13 were employed (27 per cent) than non-Indians with less than Grade 9 (34 per cent).
- Most members of both populations' experienced labour forces were in tertiary occupations. Among registered Indian women, for example, 89 per cent of the experienced labour force was in tertiary occupations, primarily in managerial occupations.
- Indians, especially women and much more so those on-reserve, showed higher percentages not having worked at all in 1980 than non-Indians.

- Nearly one-quarter (24 per cent) of all registered Indians 15 years of age and over were without income of any kind in 1980, compared with one-fifth (20 per cent) of non-Indians.
- Less than one-half (47 per cent) of the Indian population reported employment as their major source of income, compared with nearly three-fifths (57 per cent) of non-Indians.
- Among those reporting income for 1980, over one-third of the Indian population with income (36 per cent) relied primarily on government transfer payments, compared with less than one-quarter of the general population (24 per cent).
- Average 1980 individual income of on-reserve Indians (\$5,600) was lower than that for on-reserve Indians in any province or territory.
- Generally, income was lower among Indians than non-Indians, lower on-reserve than off-reserve, and lower among women than men in each population.
- Incomes of Indians with Grades 9 to 13 were generally lower than those of non-Indians with only Grades 1 through 8, while the income distribution of Indians with Grades 1 through 8 compared unfavourably with those of non-Indians with no schooling or only Kindergarten.
- On-reserve 1980 economic family incomes were lower than in any other province or territory except New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island, and data on family size suggest that the portion of Indian families below the poverty level was about double that among non-Indians.

8. Housing

- The percentage of dwellings owned, rather than rented, was virtually identical between the Indian and non-Indian populations. Special tenure arrangements on-reserve make direct comparisons difficult but the percentage of dwellings owned was much higher on- than off-reserve.

- Proportionally slightly more Indians than non-Indians paid 30 per cent or more of their household income in major payments and Indian totals on-reserve were lower than those off-reserve.
- Seventy-four per cent of on-reserve housing was constructed between 1961 and 1981, as compared with 53 per cent of off-reserve and 49 per cent of non-Indian dwellings.
- 1981 Census data indicate that compared to those of non-Indian dwellings over triple the proportion of Indian dwellings were crowded, over double the proportion were perceived to be in need of major repairs (higher than in any other province or territory except the Northwest Territories), and proportionally slightly more were without bathrooms.

9. Social Services

- Unlike adoptions of Indian children during the 1970s in the country as a whole, where nearly one-quarter were by Indians, 84 per cent of all adoptions of Indian children in Nova Scotia were by Indians.
- The percentage of on-reserve Indian children placed in care in the Atlantic Region excluding Newfoundland fell by one-half from eight to four per cent from 1976-77 to 1982-83.

10. Justice

- Between 1974 and 1983, North American Indians generally comprised between three and five per cent of the total inmate population of Nova Scotia.
- In a given year between 1974 and 1983, North American Indian men from Nova Scotia were four times more likely to be in federal custody than non-Indian men, while North American Indian women were over 30 times as likely to be in federal custody than non-Indian women.

- North American Indian inmates were less likely to have been previously incarcerated.
- Crimes against persons accounted for the majority (54 per cent) of Indian incarcerations, compared with only half that proportion (27 per cent) of non-Indian incarcerations, while property offences and robbery accounted for fewer Indian than non-Indian incarcerations.
- Indians tended to be serving longer sentences than non-Indians. Six per cent of Indian inmates were serving sentences of 20 years or more and 10 per cent were lifers, compared with non-Indian levels of zero and eight per cent, respectively.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

| <u>SECTION</u> | <u>PAGE</u> |
|--|--------------------|
| FOREWORD | iii |
| PREFACE | v |
| HIGHLIGHTS | ix |
| | |
| 1. INTRODUCTION | 1 |
| 1.1 Overview | 1 |
| 1.2 Data Sources and Technical Notes | 3 |
| | |
| 2. DEMOGRAPHY | 9 |
| 2.1 Introduction | 9 |
| 2.2 Population Size and Distribution | 9 |
| 2.3 Band Size | 11 |
| 2.4 Rural-Urban Distributions | 11 |
| 2.5 Land/Person Ratio | 15 |
| 2.6 Population Growth | 15 |
| 2.7 Geographic Mobility | 19 |
| 2.8 Fertility | 24 |
| 2.9 Mortality | 28 |
| 2.10 Population Composition: Sex and Age Structure | 33 |
| 2.11 Conclusion | 38 |
| | |
| 3. FAMILIES AND HOUSEHOLDS | 41 |
| 3.1 Introduction | 41 |
| 3.2 Marital Status | 41 |
| 3.3 Families and Individuals in Families | 43 |
| 3.4 Private Households | 47 |
| 3.5 Conclusion | 47 |
| | |
| 4. LANGUAGE | 51 |
| 4.1 Introduction | 51 |
| 4.2 Ancestral Language Retention and Shift | 52 |
| 4.3 Current Language Retention and Shift | 55 |

TABLE OF CONTENTS

| <u>SECTION</u> | <u>PAGE</u> |
|---|--------------------|
| 5. HEALTH | 59 |
| 5.1 Introduction | 59 |
| 5.2 Causes of Death | 59 |
| 5.3 Suicide | 62 |
| 5.4 Tuberculosis | 64 |
| 5.5 Infant Death Rates | 64 |
| 5.6 Conclusion | 64 |
| 6. EDUCATION | 67 |
| 6.1 Introduction | 67 |
| 6.2 Educational Attainment | 67 |
| 6.3 School Attendance | 74 |
| 6.4 The Registered Indian Student Population | 77 |
| 6.5 Continuing Education | 83 |
| 6.6 Conclusion | 86 |
| 7. EMPLOYMENT AND INCOME | 87 |
| 7.1 Introduction | 87 |
| 7.2 Labour Force Activity | 87 |
| 7.3 Occupations | 92 |
| 7.4 Income | 97 |
| 7.5 Economic Family Income | 107 |
| 7.6 Conclusion | 111 |
| 8. HOUSING | 113 |
| 8.1 Introduction | 113 |
| 8.2 Length of Occupancy, Home Ownership and Proportion of 1980 Household Income Spent on Major Payments and Gross Rent | 113 |
| 8.3 Housing Conditions | 116 |
| 8.4 Conclusion | 121 |

TABLE OF CONTENTS

| <u>SECTION</u> | <u>PAGE</u> |
|---|-------------|
| 9. SOCIAL SERVICES | 123 |
| 10. JUSTICE | 129 |
| APPENDIX I: Distribution of Census Population by Age and Sex, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 141 |
| APPENDIX II: An Overview of Conditions of Status Newfoundland Indians | 145 |
| APPENDIX III: GLOSSARY | 165 |
| BIBLIOGRAPHY | 177 |

LIST OF FIGURES

| <u>FIGURE NO.</u> | <u>TITLE</u> | <u>PAGE</u> |
|-------------------|--|-------------|
| 2.1 | Percentage Distribution of Registered Indians Among the Provinces and Territories, 1982 | 12 |
| 2.2 | Census Data on Population Distribution by Rural-Urban Location, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 16 |
| 2.3 | Rates of Reported Births Outside Marriage by Age of Mother, Nova Scotia, 1981 | 27 |
| 2.4 | Age-Sex Profiles, Atlantic Region, 1971, 1981, 1991 | 36 |
| 5.1 | Suicide Rates, Atlantic Region, 1976-1982 | 63 |
| 5.2 | Tuberculosis Rates, Atlantic Region, 1976-1982 | 65 |
| 6.1 | Highest Level of Schooling, Age 15 and Over, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 69 |
| 6.2 | School Leavers as a Percentage of Enrolment by Age and School Type, Nova Scotia, 1982-83 | 82 |
| 6.3 | Entrants by Intended Education Program, Nova Scotia, 1979-1983 | 85 |
| 7.1 | Labour Force Activity, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 89 |
| 7.2 | Income Distribution, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1980 | 101 |
| 8.1 | Indicators of Housing Conditions, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 119 |
| 10.1 | Percentage Distribution of Major Offences of Inmate Population, Nova Scotia, 1974-1983 | 136 |

LIST OF TABLES

| <u>TABLE NO.</u> | <u>TITLE</u> | <u>PAGE</u> |
|------------------|--|-------------|
| 2.1 | Registered Indians On- and Off-Reserve and as a Proportion of the Provincial Population, Nova Scotia, 1971-1991 | 10 |
| 2.2 | Number and Percentage of Bands and Band Population and Distribution by Population Size Group, Atlantic INAC Region, 1982 | 13 |
| 2.3 | Growth and Shares of Registered Indian Population Residing On- and Off-Reserve, Nova Scotia, 1971-1991 | 17 |
| 2.4 | Components of Natural Increase, Registered Indians, Nova Scotia, 1972-1991 | 18 |
| 2.5a | Mobility Status by Age and Sex, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 21 |
| 2.5b | Mobility Status by Age and Sex, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 23 |
| 2.6 | Number of Live Births, Age-Specific Birth Rates and Total Fertility Rates, Registered Indians, Nova Scotia, 1971, 1976 and 1981, | 26 |
| 2.7 | Average Age at Death, Nova Scotia, 1971, 1976, and 1981 | 30 |
| 2.8 | Crude and Standarized Death Rates of the Registered Indian Population and Crude Death Rates of the Total Provincial Population, Nova Scotia, 1971, 1976 and 1981 | 31 |
| 2.9 | Crude Death Rates by Age & Sex, Nova Scotia, 1981 | 32 |
| 2.10 | Age Distribution by Sex, Nova Scotia, 1971, 1981, 1991 | 34 |

LIST OF TABLES

| <u>TABLE NO.</u> | <u>TITLE</u> | <u>PAGE</u> |
|------------------|--|-------------|
| 2.11 | Dependency Ratios, Nova Scotia, 1971, 1981, 1991 | 37 |
| 3.1 | Marital Status by Age and Sex, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 42 |
| 3.2 | Census Family Status, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 44 |
| 3.3 | Average Number of Children by Census Family Type, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 46 |
| 3.4 | Economic Family Status, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 48 |
| 4.1a | Population Showing Relationship of Home Language to Mother Tongue by Age, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 53 |
| 4.1b | Population Showing Relationship of Home Language to Mother Tongue by Age, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 54 |
| 4.2 | Population Showing Relationship of Official Language to Mother Tongue, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 57 |
| 5.1 | Mortality Rates by Cause, Atlantic Region, 1980 and 1982 | 60 |
| 5.2 | Deaths From Injury and Poisoning by Cause, Atlantic Region, 1980 and 1982 | 61 |
| 6.1 | Population 15 Years of Age and Over Showing Highest Level of Schooling, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 68 |

LIST OF TABLES

| <u>TABLE NO.</u> | <u>TITLE</u> | <u>PAGE</u> |
|------------------|--|-------------|
| 6.2 | Population 15 Years of Age and Over Showing Highest Level of Schooling by Age and Sex, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 71 |
| 6.3 | University Attainment by Sex, Age 15 and Over, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 73 |
| 6.4 | Population 15 Years of Age and Over Showing School Attendance, by Age and Sex, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 75 |
| 6.5 | Registered Indian Student Population Showing Grade by Age and Sex, Nova Scotia, 1978-79 and 1982-83 | 78 |
| 6.6 | Registered Indian Student Population Showing School Type by Grade, Nova Scotia, 1978-79 and 1982-83 | 80 |
| 6.7 | Registered Indian Cumulative Entrants in Continuing Education On- and Off-Reserve by Age and Sex, Nova Scotia, 1979-1983 | 84 |
| 7.1 | Population 15 Years of Age and Over Showing Labour Force Activity by Age and Sex, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 90 |
| 7.2 | Population 15 Years of Age and Over Not Attending School Showing Labour Force Activity by Highest Level of Schooling, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 91 |
| 7.3 | Experienced Labour Force, Occupation by Sex, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 93 |
| 7.4 | Experienced Labour Force, Work Activity by Occupation, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 95 |

LIST OF TABLES

| <u>TABLE NO.</u> | <u>TITLE</u> | <u>PAGE</u> |
|------------------|---|-------------|
| 7.5 | Population 15 Years of Age and Over Showing Major Source of Income, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1980 | 98 |
| 7.6 | Population 15 Years of Age and Over Showing Total Individual Income Groups by Age and Sex, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1980 | 100 |
| 7.7 | Population 15 Years of Age and Over Not Attending School Showing Individual Income Groups by Highest Level of Schooling, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1980 | 103 |
| 7.8 | Population 15 Years of Age and Over with Income Showing Average Individual Income by Sex, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1980 | 105 |
| 7.9 | Average Income of Experienced Labour Force With Income by Sex and Occupation, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1980 | 106 |
| 7.10 | Economic Families Showing Average Size of Families by Income Group, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1980 | 108 |
| 7.11 | Economic Families Showing Income Group by Family Size, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1980 | 110 |
| 8.1 | Private Households by Length of Occupancy, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 114 |
| 8.2 | Total Occupied Private Dwellings by Period of Construction, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 117 |
| 8.3 | Indicators of Housing Conditions, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 118 |

LIST OF TABLES

| <u>TABLE NO.</u> | <u>TITLE</u> | <u>PAGE</u> |
|------------------|--|-------------|
| 9.1 | Registered Indian Children Adopted by Registered Indians and by Others, Nova Scotia, 1971-1981 | 124 |
| 10.1 | Inmate Population as of 31 December, Nova Scotia, 1974-1983 | 130 |
| 10.2 | Inmate Population by Age & Sex, Nova Scotia, 1974-1983 | 131 |
| 10.3 | Number of Previous Commitments of Inmates by Age, Nova Scotia, 1974-1983 | 133 |
| 10.4 | Major Offences of Inmate Population by Age, Nova Scotia, 1974-1983 | 135 |
| 10.5 | Length of Sentence of Inmate Population by Age, Nova Scotia, 1974-1983 | 137 |
| A-1 | Distribution of Census Population by Age & Sex, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981 | 142 |
| A-2 | Population by Age and Sex, Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981 | 146 |
| A-3 | Mobility Status by Age and Sex, Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981 | 148 |
| A-4 | Marital Status by Age and Sex, Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981 | 149 |
| A-5 | Census Family Status, Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981 | 151 |

LIST OF TABLES

| <u>TABLE NO.</u> | <u>TITLE</u> | <u>PAGE</u> |
|------------------|---|-------------|
| A-6 | Census Families and Households by Size (Number of Persons), Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981 | 152 |
| A-7 | Mother Tongue by Age and Sex, Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981 | 153 |
| A-8 | Proportion of Population 15 Years of Age and Over Not Attending School by Age and Sex, Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981 | 155 |
| A-9 | Highest Level of Schooling by Age, Sex and Labour Force Activity, Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981 | 156 |
| A-10 | Labour Force Activity by Age and Sex, Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981 | 158 |
| A-11 | Population 15 Years of Age and Over Showing Major Source of Income by Sex, Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981 | 159 |
| A-12 | Population 15 Years of Age and Over with Income Showing Average Individual Income by Age and Sex, Status Newfoundland Indians, 1980 | 161 |
| A-13 | Tenure, Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981 | 162 |
| A-14 | Average Number of Persons Per Room Per Private Household, Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981 | 163 |

1. INTRODUCTION

1.1 Overview

This report examines the demographic characteristics and socio-economic conditions of the registered Indians of Nova Scotia. The province is situated in the area traditionally occupied by the migratory tribes of the eastern woodlands.¹ Linguistically, these Indians, like those elsewhere in the Atlantic Region, belong to the Algonkian group, which Diamond Jenness described as the "most musical of all the Indian languages . . . owing to its richness in vowel sounds and its avoidance of the harsher consonants . . . (and) fondness for whispered syllables . . ."²

This overview also includes data pertaining to registered Indians born elsewhere but residing in Newfoundland. It should be noted that there were no on-reserve registered Indians in Newfoundland as that province had no reserves in 1981. Most data for off-reserve and total registered Indians as well as for non-Indians cover the populations of both provinces, unless otherwise indicated. Appendix II deals with "Status-Newfoundland" Indians, that is, those individuals claiming status Indian ethnic origin who were born in Newfoundland and resided there in 1981. For further explanation, the reader should consult INAC's Methodology Report of this overview series.

In terms of ancestral language associated with registered Indians, the Atlantic Region is linguistically the most uniform in Canada. Nova Scotia's Indian bands are all associated historically with the Micmac tongue, as are the Indians of Conne River, Newfoundland, both bands in Prince Edward Island, nine of the fifteen bands in New Brunswick and three bands in Quebec's Gaspé Peninsula.³ The Native Council of Nova Scotia, in Truro, and the Micmac Association of Cultural Studies, in Sydney, are actively involved in the maintenance of Micmac language and culture in Nova Scotia, while the Native Communications Society, also located in Sydney, publishes the Micmac News, which is distributed monthly throughout the Atlantic Region. Maintenance of the Micmac language and culture is also a major goal of many local programs supported by the Micmac-Maliseet Institute, of the Faculty of Education at the University of New Brunswick.⁴

At the time of contact with the French, the Micmac and Malecite disputed some of the territory that is now in the province of New Brunswick.⁵ By the mid-eighteenth century,

however, the Micmac, whose name means "allies,"⁶ were in fact allied with Malecite and other groups aligned with the French, in the Wabanaki Condeferacy, which had its Grand Council at Caughnawage, Quebec. The use of wampum and the election of chiefs by member groups of the Confederacy reflected Iroquois influence, as of course did the organization of the alliance itself, which dissolved in the second half of the nineteenth century.⁷

As with most other Aboriginal peoples, European contact was followed by sharp declines in the number of Micmac, which may have been between four and five thousand prior to contact. The Micmac population as a whole probably reached its lowest post-contact level, about 2,500, in the mid-nineteenth century. Thereafter, the population increased, particularly during the twentieth century.⁸ By 1976, the registered Indian population of Nova Scotia stood at just under 5,500, but death rates as well as birth rates still exceeded those of the non-Indian population.⁹

The following chapter of this report examines demographic developments in the Indian population of Nova Scotia during the 1970s and early 1980s and includes some population projections through to 1991. Chapter 3 discusses the family and household organization of Indians. Chapter 4 analyzes language retention, which has been fostered by the development of Micmac (second-language) curricula by the Eskasoni School Board, as well as by the Native Council of Nova Scotia. Chapter 5 deals with the health of Indians of the Atlantic Region as a whole, while Chapter 6 examines educational attainment, school attendance and enrolment. Chapter 7 deals with labour force activity and income, while Chapter 8 treats housing. Chapter 9 focuses on social services at the provincial and regional levels, while Chapter 10 examines justice.

Chapter 2, like Chapter 6, is based in part on 1981 Census data, while Chapter 3, 4, 7 and 8 are based entirely on census data. Unlike, for example, the data from the Indian Register used in Chapter 2 or the data from the Nominal Roll used in Chapter 6, the 1981 Census data presented in this report include a small number of persons (about 130) reporting themselves as "status or registered Indians" born outside of Newfoundland but who were residing in that province at the time of the 1981 Census.¹⁰ These persons should not be confused with the approximately 850 persons reporting themselves as "status or registered Indians" both born and residing in Newfoundland and discussed in

Appendix II of this report. The 1981 Census data used in the chapters mentioned above, moreover, include the non-Indians of Newfoundland with those of Nova Scotia in figures for the reference population. This will result in comparing an Indian population which was for the most part (98 per cent) resident in Nova Scotia with a non-Indian population that consisted in large part (40 per cent) of the non-Indians of the demographically and socially very different province of Newfoundland. This feature of the 1981 Census data presented in the report should be borne in mind when reading Chapters 3, 4, 7 and 8 and those sections of Chapters 2 and 6 which are based on data from the 1981 Census.

1.2 Data Sources and Technical Notes

This overview is one of a series of provincial and national overviews prepared for Indian and Northern Affairs Canada (INAC). A common methodology has been used to obtain and present the data for the various provinces and for Canada. The procedures followed are set out in our accompanying Methodology Report. In this section a brief description of the major data sources is provided; readers wishing to obtain more detailed information on data sources and methods used should refer to the Methodology Report. For definitions, the reader is referred to the Glossary in this report.

1981 Census of Canada

The 1981 Census of Canada has for the first time provided a source of data through which a full range of Indian socio-economic conditions could be compared with the conditions prevailing among the general population or among other ethnic groups. The ability to obtain this type of information was the result of improved questions dealing with Native status and self-identification in the 1981 Census and special efforts to reach the Native population in 1981. Some initial analysis of the success of the Census in obtaining responses from the Native population has suggested that there may have been some undercount among registered Indians, but that this undercount was much reduced from previous years.

A set of special tabulations was obtained by INAC from Statistics Canada for the overview series. These tabulations have been run in each instance for registered Indians as well as for other Native peoples, and for the "reference population" which is the total population less the registered Indians.

There are some particular constraints in making use of census data, however. Information was suppressed by Statistics Canada for any number less than 25 in order to protect individuals' privacy. However, these suppressed numbers were included in the appropriate higher aggregate sub-totals and totals. The data concerning Indians are based on a 20 per cent sample of households although exceptions to the one in five procedure were made in some northern communities. Data have also been subject to Statistics Canada's standard random rounding procedures.

Population Projections

A special study of the demography of the registered Indian population and its expected growth by provinces and INAC regions from 1982 to 1996 was prepared for INAC by the Population Projections Section, Demography Division of Statistics Canada. This information has been fed into the reports of the overview series, and is based on an analysis of Indian Register data (see below). The medium growth scenario (Projection 3) was used in these reports. For further details, see INAC's 1985 publication entitled, Population Projections of Registered Indians, 1982 to 1996.

The Indian Register

Because of their special legal status, a list of all registered Indians (as defined in the Indian Act) is kept by INAC and information on the demographic characteristics of the Indian population is updated regularly by band officials and published for December 31 of each year. These data, adjusted for late reporting of births and deaths, are the basis for the population projections and the demographic data in this report.

The Nominal Roll

Another source of information for the present study is the Nominal Roll, a listing of all Indian elementary and secondary students whose education is funded by INAC. The Nominal Roll is updated once a year, in October, and describes various characteristics of the students and schools they attend. The major limitations of these data are that the data have been inconsistently defined and collected over the years and are limited mainly to students living on-reserve. (c.f. Glossary and Methodology Report.)

Continuing Education Information System (CEIS)

This system records the post-secondary and adult training activities of registered Indian students who receive financial assistance from INAC. Therefore the data do not cover those registered Indian students who do not receive financial assistance. The data from this source are incomplete.

Health and Welfare Canada

Health and Welfare Canada is responsible for the provision of medical services to Indians and maintains data concerning the Indian population served (c.f. Glossary). These data cover causes of death, suicides, infant deaths, and various diseases.

Other Data Sources

Several other sources of data have been used in preparing the present study. These include social services information maintained by INAC and reported by Statistics Canada and justice information from Correctional Service Canada.

Symbols

We have used a dash (-) in our tables to represent a zero value, a number rounded to zero or a small absolute value that was suppressed by Statistics Canada and for which a percentage could not be calculated. The symbol n/a signifies not available.

Usage of Term "Indian"

The reader should also be aware that the term "Indian" as used in this report signifies "registered" or "status" Indian unless otherwise specified.

The Glossary explains the different definitions of registered Indians according to the Indian Register and the 1981 Census.

Note on spelling

"Malecite" is used in the text of the report. However, "Maliseet" is quoted from sources using this alternate spelling.

Notes for Chapter 1

1. Diamond Jenness, The Indians of Canada, Seventh edition (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1977), p. 12.
2. Ibid., p. 26.
3. Indian and Northern Affairs Canada, Linguistic and Cultural Affiliations of Canadian Indian Bands (Ottawa: Indian and Northern Affairs Canada, 1980), pp. 13-17.

4. W.D. Hamilton and R.D. Owston, Micmac-Maliseet Institute: Annual and Summative Report, 1983-1984 (Fredericton: Faculty of Education, University of New Brunswick, 1984).
5. Philip K. Bock, "Micmac," pp. 109-122, in Handbook of North American Indians (William C. Sturtevant, General Editor), Vol. 15, Northeast, edited by Bruce G. Trigger (Washington: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), p. 121.
6. Ibid., p.121
7. Vincent O. Erickson, "Maliseet-Passamaquoddy," pp. 123-136 in Handbook of North American Indians (William C. Sturtevant, General Editor), Vol. 15: Northeast, edited by Bruce G. Trigger (Washington: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), pp. 123-125.
8. Bock, p. 117; L.F.S. Upton, Micmacs and Colonists: Indian-White Relations in the Maritimes, 1713-1867. (Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press, 1979), p. xiv.
9. A.J. Siggner, D. Perley, and D. Young, An Overview of Demographic, Social and Economic Conditions Among Nova Scotia's Registered Indian Population (Ottawa: Indian and Northern Affairs Canada, 1982), pp. 7,8,10.
10. Indian and Northern Affairs Canada, "Status Indians showing place of birth by place of residence for Canada and provinces, 1981", Unpublished table prepared by Socio-demographic Research Section, Research Branch, Corporate Policy, November 17, 1983, Ottawa.

2. DEMOGRAPHY

2.1 Introduction

In this chapter we examine the size, distribution and growth of the registered Indian population in Nova Scotia, using data derived from the Indian Register, as well as the 1981 Census. The latter data also include a small number of persons (130 in all) reporting themselves as "status or registered Indians" born outside Newfoundland but residing in that province at the time of the 1981 Census.¹ We also consider migration, fertility and mortality, as well as the age and sex composition resulting from these processes. Comparisons have been drawn between the Indian population and a reference population made up in this chapter either of the total Nova Scotia provincial population (Register data) or the total Nova Scotia and Newfoundland provincial populations minus registered Indians (Census data).

2.2 Population Size and Distribution

Table 2.1 shows that in 1986 there are almost 7,200 registered Indians in Nova Scotia, comprising 0.79 per cent of the total population of Nova Scotia. The number of registered Indians is projected to increase to just over 7,900 by 1991 which will push the percentage of Indians of the total provincial population up to 0.84. In 1981, registered Indians comprised 52 per cent of the Native population of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland compared with the national proportion of 64 per cent.

Table 2.1 also shows that in 1986, 74.4 per cent of the registered Indians in Nova Scotia lived on-reserve, down slightly from the 1981 level. The reader should also be aware that the June 28, 1985 passage of Bill C-31, "An Act to amend the Indian Act", removed discriminatory sections from the Indian Act. The bill also allowed for the re-instatement of people who were struck from the Indian Register due to the sexually discriminatory and enfranchisement sections, plus the first-time registration of these people's first generation children. The re-instatement and first-time registration of these people will obviously affect the number of registered Indians, as well as the

TABLE 2.1

Registered Indians On- and Off-Reserve
and as a
Proportion of the Provincial Population
Nova Scotia, 1971-1991

| | 1971 | 1976 | 1981 | 1986 | 1991 |
|---|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Registered Indians | | | | | |
| <u>On-Reserve</u> | | | | | |
| Number | 3,589 | 4,207 | 4,705 | 5,330 | 5,847 |
| Per cent | 71.4 | 74.3 | 74.7 | 74.4 | 73.7 |
| <u>Off-Reserve</u> | | | | | |
| Number | 1,438 | 1,458 | 1,597 | 1,832 | 2,088 |
| Per cent | 28.6 | 25.7 | 25.3 | 25.6 | 26.3 |
| <u>Total</u> | | | | | |
| Number | 5,027 | 5,665 | 6,302 | 7,162 | 7,935 |
| Per cent | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| Provincial population (000) | 789 | 829 | 847 | 909 | 950 |
| Registered Indians as a % of provincial population | 0.64 | 0.68 | 0.74 | 0.79 | 0.84 |

Sources: Registered Indians: 1971-81: Adjusted Indian Register Data, Research Branch, INAC, 1985.
1986-91: Population Projections of Registered Indians, Research Branch, INAC, 1985.

Provincial Population: 1971: 1971 Census of Canada, Population, Age Groups, Cat. No. 92-715, April 1973, Table 7.
1976-1981: 1981 Census of Canada, Population, Age, Sex and Marital Status, Cat. No. 92-901, Sept. 1982, Table 1.
1986-1991: Statistics Canada, Population Projections for Canada and Provinces, 1976-2001, Cat. No. 91-520, Projection 4, Feb. 1979.

on-/off-reserve location and age-sex distributions of Canada's registered Indian population.

Figure 2.1 shows that the registered Indians of Nova Scotia comprised just under two per cent of the registered Indian population of Canada, as of 1982. With the exception of New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island, which together also accounted for an identical percentage of the registered Indian population of Canada, Nova Scotia had the lowest registered Indian population of any province covered by the Indian Register in 1982. (Newfoundland was included in the Register only as of 1984).

Data from the 1981 Census Highlights (pp. 4-5) also show that registered Indians comprised half of all Native people in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, of whom non-status Indians comprised a larger fraction (around one-quarter) than in any other province or territory.

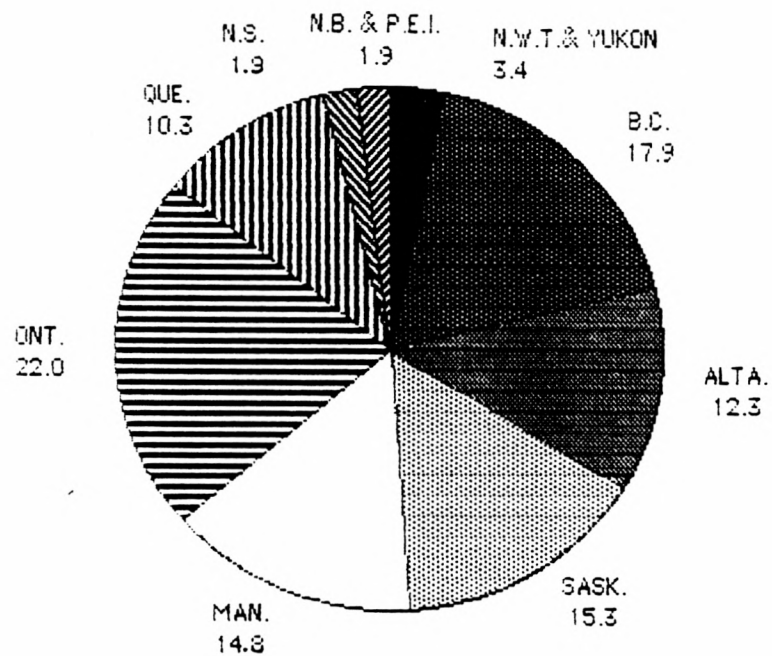
2.3 Band Size

As of 1982, the registered Indians in the Atlantic Region belonged to 29 bands, the size of which varied considerably (Table 2.2). Ten, or just over one-third, of the bands in the Region had less than 250 members each. This size-group accounted for about 10 per cent of all registered Indians in the Atlantic Region. The memberships of 13, or 45 per cent, of the Region's bands fell into the 250 to 499 size range, which accounted for just under two-fifths of the Region's Indian population. Of the remaining six bands, three had memberships of 500 or more but fewer than 1,000 persons, and three of at least 1,000 but under 3,000. The latter two size-groups accounted, respectively, for 17 and 35 per cent of the registered Indian population in the Atlantic Region.

2.4 Rural-Urban Distributions

Table 2.6 of the Canada Overview shows that as of 1982, eleven, or 38 per cent, of the 29 Indian bands in the Atlantic Region were classified by INAC as being rural (that is, between 50 and 350 kilometres from the nearest regional centre by year-round road

FIGURE 2.1
Percentage Distribution of Registered Indians
Among the Provinces and Territories
1982



Note: Percentages may not add up due to rounding.

Source: Population Projections of Registered Indians, Research Branch, INAC, 1985.

TABLE 2.2

Number and Percentage of Bands
and
Band Population and Distribution by Population Size Group
Atlantic INAC Region, 1982

| Size Group | Number Of Bands | Percentage Of Bands | Population | Percentage of Population |
|---------------|--------------------|------------------------|---------------|-----------------------------|
| 1 - 249 | 10 | 34.5 | 1,197 | 9.6 |
| 250 - 499 | 13 | 44.8 | 4,736 | 38.1 |
| 500 - 999 | 3 | 10.3 | 2,108 | 16.9 |
| 1,000 - 2,999 | 3 | 10.3 | 4,397 | 35.4 |
| 3,000 - 4,999 | - | - | - | - |
| 5,000 + | - | - | - | - |
| Total | 29 | 100.0 | 12,438 | 100.0 |

Note: Percentages may not add up due to rounding.

Source: Reserves and Trusts, Indian and Northern Affairs Canada, 30 November 1983 (mimeo). Population is based on unadjusted Indian Register Data.

access). Since none of the Region's bands were located either in remote zones or in zones requiring special access, all the remaining 18 bands were situated in urban zones (that is, within 50 kilometres from the nearest regional centre by year-round road access), giving the Atlantic Region a higher proportion of urban bands (62 per cent) than any of the other regions in the country. Within the Atlantic Region, seven of the 12 bands in Nova Scotia were situated in urban zones, compared with 11 of the 17 bands in New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island. With respect to the geographic distribution of the on-reserve band population (Canada Overview, Table 2.7), the Atlantic Region, with 40 per cent urban, was very similar to the country as a whole, with 38 per cent urban. Within the Atlantic Region, the urban proportion of the on-reserve band population was almost the same in Nova Scotia as in New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island combined (39 and 40 per cent, respectively).

Again, the distributions just discussed are based on Register data for the band population residing on-reserve or on-Crown land. Rural-urban distributions for all registered Indians (that is, both on- and off-reserve) have also been derived from 1981 Census data. Two important differences between the Register and census data should be borne in mind. First, as noted at the outset of this chapter, the census data combine Newfoundland with Nova Scotia. Second (as noted above), the Register definitions of urban and rural zones are based on distance from the nearest regional centre, whereas the census distinguishes urban from rural areas on the basis of minimum population concentration (1,000) and density (400 persons per square kilometre). (See the 1981 Census Dictionary, p. 54).

Using the latter definition, Table 2.8 of the Canada Overview reports slightly less than one-third (31 per cent) of all registered Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland residing in urban areas, compared with nearly three-fifths of the total population (that is, both Indian and non-Indian).² Although about two-fifths of both the registered Indians and the total population residing in census-defined urban areas in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland were living in places with populations of 100,000 or more, over half (52 per cent) of the urban Indians were living in places with between 10,000 and 99,999 persons, compared with less than one-third (28 per cent) of the total urban populations. Conversely, only one-tenth of the urban Indian population, compared with about 30 per cent of the total urban population, lived in the smallest urban communities -- that is, those

with less than 10,000 persons. The census data are shown in graphic form in Figure 2.2.

2.5 Land/Person Ratio

As of 1982, 38 of the 67 reserves in the Atlantic Region had been set aside for the use and benefit of the 12 Indian bands in Nova Scotia. With a combined acreage of just over 28,000 acres, and an average of 742 acres per reserve, Nova Scotia's reserves provided five and three-quarter acres per member of the on-reserve population. This ratio was more than one and one-half acres, or over 20 per cent, less than the ratio for the Atlantic Region as a whole: 7.4 acres per person, which was the third-lowest among the provinces and territories and barely one-quarter of the national average of about 27 acres per person.³ Without additional reserve land, the land/person ratio in Nova Scotia will be reduced to less than five acres by 1991, given the population growth examined in the next section.

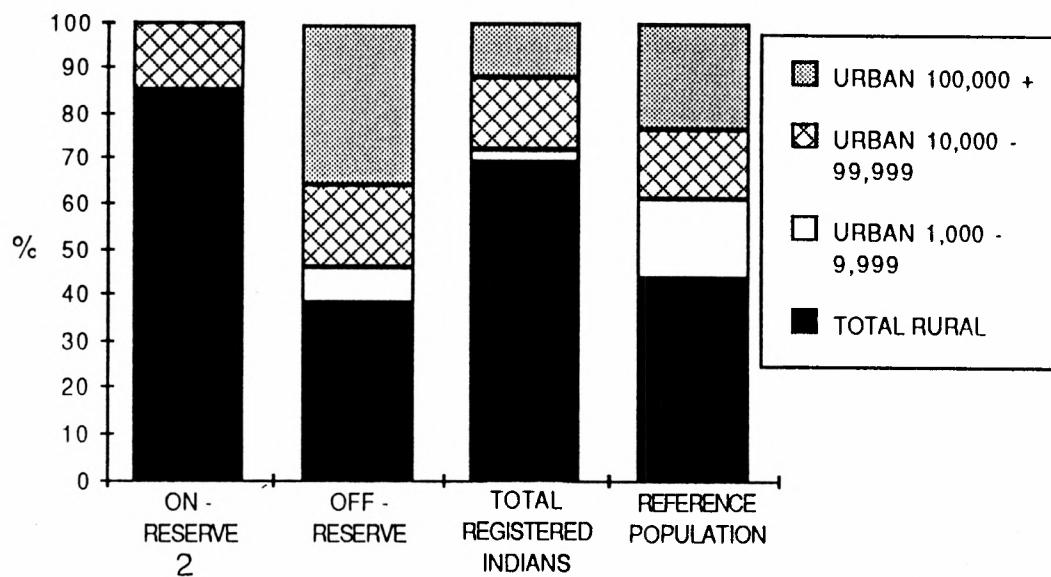
2.6 Population Growth

Table 2.3 shows the rates at which the registered Indian population, both on- and off-reserve, and the total provincial population of Nova Scotia grew over the 1970s and are expected to grow to 1991. Between 1971 and 1976 the registered Indian population of Nova Scotia grew at a rate more than double that of the total provincial population (2.39 and 0.98 per cent, respectively). Between 1976 and 1981 the registered Indian population of Nova Scotia expanded at about five times the rate of the total population, although the rates for both populations were below the respective 1971-76 growth rates. Between 1981 and 1986 the rates of growth for both registered Indians and the total population rose above their respective 1971-76 levels; they are projected to decline again from 1986 to 1991, with the rates for registered Indians, but not the total population, falling below 1976-1981 levels.

Table 2.4 shows the components of natural increase in the registered Indian population of Nova Scotia between 1972 and 1981. As well, estimates for the entire Atlantic Region are given for 1982 to 1991. These figures show that from 1972 to 1981

FIGURE 2.2

Census Data on Population Distribution by Rural-Urban Location

Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1981

Notes: 1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians (c.f. Appendix II).

2. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.

Reference Population = Total Population less Registered Indians.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

TABLE 2.3

**Growth and Shares of Registered Indian Population
Residing On- and Off-Reserve
Nova Scotia, 1971-1991**

| Year | <u>Registered Indians On-Reserve</u> | | <u>Registered Indians Off-Reserve</u> | | <u>Total Registered Indians</u> | | <u>Total Provincial Population</u> |
|------|--|-----------------------------|---|-----------------------------|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------|--|
| | Percent of Reg. Ind. | Growth Rate ¹ | Percent of Reg. Ind. | Growth Rate ¹ | Percent of Reg. Ind. | Growth Rate ¹ | Growth Rate ¹ |
| 1971 | 71.4 | - | 28.6 | - | 100 | - | - |
| 1976 | 74.3 | 3.18 | 25.7 | 0.28 | 100 | 2.39 | 0.98 |
| 1981 | 74.7 | 2.24 | 25.3 | 1.82 | 100 | 2.13 | 0.45 |
| 1986 | 74.4 | 2.49 | 25.6 | 2.75 | 100 | 2.56 | 1.40 |
| 1991 | 73.7 | 1.85 | 26.3 | 2.62 | 100 | 2.05 | 0.88 |

Note: 1. Average annual growth rate for the previous five years.

Sources: Registered Indians: 1971-81: Adjusted Indian Register Data, Research Branch, INAC, 1985.
1986-91: Population Projections of Registered Indians, Research Branch, INAC, 1985.

Provincial Population: 1971: 1971 Census of Canada, Population, Age Groups, Cat. No. 92-715, April 1973, Table 7.
1976-1981: 1981 Census of Canada, Population, Age, Sex and Marital Status, Cat. No. 92-901, Sept. 1982, Table 1.
1986-91: Statistics Canada, Population Projections for Canada and Provinces, 1976-2001, Cat. No. 91-520, Feb. 1979, Projection 4.

TABLE 2.4
Components of Natural Increase
Registered Indians, Nova Scotia, 1972-1991

(Rate per 1,000)¹

| Period | Crude Birth Rate | Crude Death Rate | Natural Increase Rate |
|------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|--------------------------|
| 1972 - 76 | 25.9 | 8.0 | 17.9 |
| 1977 - 81 | 25.8 | 6.6 | 19.2 |
| 1982 - 86 ² | 27.5 | 7.3 | 20.2 |
| 1987 - 91 | 24.9 | 6.7 | 18.2 |

- Notes:**
1. Average for the five-year period.
 2. Data for 1982 - 1991 are for Atlantic Region as more detailed geographic projections were not available.

Sources: 1972 - 81: Adjusted Indian Register Data, Research Branch, INAC, 1985.
1982 - 91: Population Projections of Registered Indians, Research Branch, INAC, 1985.

the rate of natural increase for the registered Indian population rose by only seven per cent. A slight increase occurred during the period 1982-1986 but a 10 per cent decline is projected from 1987-1991. In comparative historical perspective, the crude birth rates shown for registered Indians in Table 2.4 are as high as those for the total Canadian population in the 1920s.⁴

Compared with natural increase, migration has had a relatively small effect on the registered Indian population of Nova Scotia. Thus, we shall consider only briefly the geographic mobility of Indians before examining the fertility, mortality and resulting age and sex structure of the province's Indian population.

2.7 Geographic Mobility

Two kinds of data are available on the geographic mobility of the registered Indian population of Nova Scotia. First, there is information on province of birth and province of residence, as reported by registered Indians enumerated in the 1981 Census. Second, there are data on the movement of registered Indians and of the non-Indian population into and within the provinces of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland. In addition, data are available for the Atlantic Region as a whole on the interregional migration of registered Indians and members of the total population.

Almost all (90 per cent) of the registered Indians reporting Nova Scotia as their place of birth lived in the province at the time of the 1981 Census. A slightly larger proportion (92 per cent) of the registered Indians residing in Nova Scotia in 1981 gave that province as their birthplace. Ontario was both the province of residence for the greatest number of Indians born in Nova Scotia but living elsewhere at the time of the 1981 Census and the most frequently reported place of birth for those resident in Nova Scotia but born outside the province. The number of registered Indians residing in Nova Scotia at the time of the 1981 Census was about three per cent less than the number born in the province, indicating that Nova Scotia experienced a net loss in registered Indians due to migration.⁵ Place of birth data, however, tell us nothing about when people moved, nor anything about short-distance mobility.

Other 1981 Census data, from Table 2.21 of the Canada Overview, on the interregional migration between 1976 and 1981, show that over this period the Atlantic Region (excluding Newfoundland) lost more registered Indians and more members of the total population because of out-migration than it gained through in-migration, as did all other provinces except Alberta and British Columbia. In provinces experiencing negative net migrations average economic family income (Canada Overview, Table 7.7) was below national levels both for registered Indians (except in Quebec) and for the rest of the population (except in Ontario). Thus, the direction of interregional migration of both registered Indians and the rest of the population was generally west, toward areas of relatively high income, with exceptions involving registered Indians in Quebec and the total population in Ontario.

Comparing the numbers of registered Indians and of members of the total population moving into and out of the Atlantic Region (Table 2.21 of the Canada Overview), with the respective total population counts reported in the 1981 Census of Canada (Table 2.1 of the Canada Overview), it is evident that registered Indian in-migrants and out-migrants formed less than four per cent and less than five per cent, respectively, of all registered Indians in the Region, while the corresponding figures for the total population are over four per cent and over five per cent, respectively. In all regions experiencing a net loss of population through interregional migration, there was proportionally less impact on the registered Indian population than on the total population; the proportional net out-migration in the Atlantic Region represented 0.8 and 1.3 per cent, respectively. Even if they were available for the individual or pairs of Atlantic provinces, however, these data would tell us nothing about movement within each province or within reserves and municipalities.

Table 2.5a permits us to examine movement into and within Nova Scotia and Newfoundland between 1976 and 1981. During the latter period nearly half (45 per cent) of the registered Indian population five years of age and over had moved, compared with just over one-third (36 per cent) of non-Indians. The tendency for registered Indians to be more mobile than the rest of the population held for all age-ranges except 25 to 44 years, the age-range within which non-Indians were most likely to have moved. Among 25 to 44 year olds, a greater proportion of non-Indian men had moved (52 per cent) than registered Indian men (47 per cent), while the mobility rates of Indian and non-Indian women within this age-range were the same (49 per cent). Registered Indians of both sexes were most

TABLE 2.5a

Mobility Status by Age and Sex

Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1981

| Mobility Status ² | (Col. %) | | | | | | | | | | | |
|-----------------------------------|----------|-------|-------|-------|------|-------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|------|-------------|
| | 5-14 | 15-24 | 25-44 | 45-64 | 65+ | All Ages 5+ | 5-14 | 15-24 | 25-44 | 45-64 | 65+ | All Ages 5+ |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Total Registered Indians | | | | | | Male | | | | | | |
| Movers | 37 | 51 | 47 | 31 | - | 43 | 41 | 58 | 49 | 27 | 32 | 46 |
| Migrants | 11 | 18 | 17 | - | - | 15 | 12 | 28 | 22 | - | - | 19 |
| From Outside Canada | - | - | 4 | - | - | 3 | 3 | - | - | - | - | 3 |
| From Different Province | 4 | 6 | 9 | - | - | 6 | 6 | 10 | 10 | - | - | 7 |
| From Same Province | 5 | 10 | 5 | - | - | 6 | - | 15 | 11 | - | - | 9 |
| Non-Migrants | 26 | 33 | 30 | 19 | - | 28 | 28 | 31 | 26 | 20 | - | 27 |
| Non-Movers | 63 | 49 | 53 | 72 | 79 | 57 | 59 | 41 | 52 | 73 | 68 | 54 |
| Total % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Reference Population ³ | | | | | | Female | | | | | | |
| Movers | 36 | 35 | 52 | 20 | 16 | 36 | 36 | 45 | 49 | 20 | 19 | 37 |
| Migrants | 15 | 16 | 24 | 9 | 6 | 16 | 15 | 21 | 23 | 8 | 7 | 17 |
| From Outside Canada | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | - | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| From Different Province | 5 | 6 | 9 | 3 | 2 | 6 | 5 | 6 | 8 | 3 | 2 | 5 |
| From Same Province | 9 | 10 | 14 | 5 | 4 | 9 | 9 | 15 | 13 | 5 | 5 | 10 |
| Non-Migrants | 21 | 19 | 28 | 11 | 10 | 20 | 21 | 24 | 26 | 11 | 12 | 20 |
| Non-Movers | 64 | 65 | 48 | 80 | 84 | 64 | 64 | 55 | 51 | 80 | 81 | 63 |
| Total % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Total % | | | | | | Both Sexes | | | | | | |
| Total % | 130.3 | 138.5 | 194.4 | 119.1 | 58.0 | 640.3 | 123.3 | 136.8 | 193.6 | 121.3 | 70.6 | 645.5 |
| Total No. (000) | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 1,285.8 |

Notes: 1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix).

2. Terms are defined in the Glossary.

3. Total Population less Registered Indians.

Totals may not add up due to rounding or to data suppression due to small numbers.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

mobile between 15 to 24 years of age. To the extent that mobility is associated with family formation, the tendency for Indian women to marry younger than non-Indian women (as will be seen in the next chapter) may account in part for the age of highest mobility to be lower for Indian women than non-Indian women. Among registered Indians, too, females tended to be slightly more mobile than males in all age-ranges except 45 to 64 years, when this sex differential was reversed.

Although Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland were generally more mobile than the rest of the population, a greater proportion of Indian than non-Indian movers were "non-migrants," whose movement was confined to changing residences within the same census subdivision (for example, the same municipality, reserve or group of reserves). Such short-distance movement accounted for 62 per cent of all Indian movement, compared with 56 per cent of non-Indian mobility. For both populations longer-range movement, undertaken by "migrants," was most likely between the ages of 15 and 44 years.

Table 2.5b allows us to examine Indian mobility by on-/off-reserve residence. A greater proportion of registered Indians residing off-reserve had moved between 1976 and 1981 than Indians residing on-reserve; the proportions of population moving were 60 and 37 per cent, respectively. This on-/off-reserve differential held for both sexes and for all age-groups for which data are available, except for the 45 to 64 years age-group, some of whose mobility may have involved moving back on-reserve. The absence of data for Indians 65 years of age and over residing off-reserve reflects the tendency for Indians over 64 years of age to have been residing on-reserve. The proportion of non-migrant (short-distance) movers among registered Indians residing off-reserve, however, is about the same as for those residing on-reserve, (28 and 27 per cent, respectively). In other words, movement within a band's reserve(s) on the part of registered Indians residing on-reserve was about as prevalent as off-reserve Indian movement within the same municipality. It was the movement off-reserve and the crossing of municipal boundaries, as well as interprovincial and international migration, therefore, that accounted for the on-/off-reserve differential in mobility. Registered Indians of both sexes residing off-reserve in 1981 were over three times as likely as those residing on-reserve (31 and 10 per cent, respectively) to have moved across administrative boundaries since 1976, (and,

TABLE 2.5a

Mobility Status by Age and Sex
Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1981

| Mobility Status ² | (Col. 2) | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|----------|-------|-------|-------|-----|----------|--------|-------|-------|-------|-----|----------|------------|----------|-----|-----|
| | Male | | | | | | Female | | | | | | Both Sexes | | | |
| 5-14 | 14 | 15-24 | 25-44 | 45-64 | 65+ | All Ages | 14 | 15-24 | 25-44 | 45-64 | 65+ | All Ages | 5+ | All Ages | 5+ | |
| Total Registered Indians | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Movers | 37 | 51 | 47 | 31 | - | 43 | 41 | 58 | 49 | 27 | 32 | 46 | 45 | 17 | 3 | 9 |
| Migrants | 11 | 18 | 17 | - | - | 15 | 12 | 28 | 22 | - | - | 19 | 17 | 3 | 7 | 9 |
| From Outside Canada | - | - | 4 | - | - | 3 | 3 | - | - | - | - | 3 | 17 | 3 | 7 | 9 |
| From Different Province | 4 | 6 | 9 | - | - | 6 | 6 | 10 | 10 | - | - | 7 | 19 | 3 | 7 | 9 |
| From Same Province | 5 | 10 | 5 | - | - | 6 | - | 15 | 11 | - | - | 9 | 17 | 3 | 7 | 9 |
| Non-Migrants | 26 | 33 | 30 | 19 | - | 28 | 28 | 31 | 26 | 20 | - | 27 | 28 | 28 | 28 | 9 |
| Non-Movers | 63 | 49 | 53 | 72 | 79 | 57 | 59 | 41 | 52 | 73 | 68 | 54 | 55 | 55 | 55 | 9 |
| Total % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| Reference Population³ | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Movers | 36 | 35 | 52 | 20 | 16 | 36 | 36 | 45 | 49 | 20 | 19 | 37 | 36 | 16 | 5 | 36 |
| Migrants | 15 | 16 | 24 | 9 | 6 | 16 | 15 | 21 | 23 | 8 | 7 | 17 | 16 | 6 | 1 | 16 |
| From Outside Canada | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | - | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| From Different Province | 5 | 6 | 9 | 3 | 2 | 6 | 5 | 6 | 8 | 3 | 2 | 5 | 5 | 2 | 5 | 5 |
| From Same Province | 9 | 10 | 14 | 5 | 4 | 9 | 9 | 15 | 13 | 5 | 5 | 10 | 10 | 5 | 10 | 10 |
| Non-Migrants | 21 | 19 | 28 | 11 | 10 | 20 | 21 | 24 | 26 | 11 | 12 | 20 | 20 | 12 | 20 | 20 |
| Non-Movers | 64 | 65 | 48 | 80 | 84 | 64 | 64 | 55 | 51 | 80 | 81 | 63 | 54 | 63 | 54 | 54 |
| Total % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |

Notes: 1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (C.f. Appendix).

2. Terms are defined in the Glossary.

3. Total Population less Registered Indians.

Totals may not add up due to rounding or to data suppression due to small numbers.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

mobile between 15 to 24 years of age. To the extent that mobility is associated with family formation, the tendency for Indian women to marry younger than non-Indian women (as will be seen in the next chapter) may account in part for the age of highest mobility to be lower for Indian women than non-Indian women. Among registered Indians, too, females tended to be slightly more mobile than males in all age-ranges except 45 to 64 years, when this sex differential was reversed.

Although Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland were generally more mobile than the rest of the population, a greater proportion of Indian than non-Indian movers were "non-migrants," whose movement was confined to changing residences within the same census subdivision (for example, the same municipality, reserve or group of reserves). Such short-distance movement accounted for 62 per cent of all Indian movement, compared with 56 per cent of non-Indian mobility. For both populations longer-range movement, undertaken by "migrants," was most likely between the ages of 15 and 44 years.

Table 2.5b allows us to examine Indian mobility by on-/off-reserve residence. A greater proportion of registered Indians residing off-reserve had moved between 1976 and 1981 than Indians residing on-reserve; the proportions of population moving were 60 and 37 per cent, respectively. This on-/off-reserve differential held for both sexes and for all age-groups for which data are available, except for the 45 to 64 years age-group, some of whose mobility may have involved moving back on-reserve. The absence of data for Indians 65 years of age and over residing off-reserve reflects the tendency for Indians over 64 years of age to have been residing on-reserve. The proportion of non-migrant (short-distance) movers among registered Indians residing off-reserve, however, is about the same as for those residing on-reserve, (28 and 27 per cent, respectively). In other words, movement within a band's reserve(s) on the part of registered Indians residing on-reserve was about as prevalent as off-reserve Indian movement within the same municipality. It was the movement off-reserve and the crossing of municipal boundaries, as well as interprovincial and international migration, therefore, that accounted for the on-/off-reserve differential in mobility. Registered Indians of both sexes residing off-reserve in 1981 were over three times as likely as those residing on-reserve (31 and 10 per cent, respectively) to have moved across administrative boundaries since 1976, (and,

TABLE 2.5b
Mobility Status by Age and Sex
Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1981

| Mobility Status ² (Col. %) | Male | | | | | | Female | | | | | |
|--|----------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----|----------------|----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----|----------------|
| | 5- 14 | 15- 24 | 25- 44 | 45- 64 | 65+ | All Ages 5+ | 5- 14 | 15- 24 | 25- 44 | 45- 64 | 65+ | All Ages 5+ |
| Registered Indians On-Reserve ³ | Movers | 31 | 42 | 41 | 27 | 36 | 31 | 54 | 34 | 28 | - | 38 |
| | Migrants | 7 | 10 | 11 | - | 9 | 7 | 18 | 10 | - | - | 11 |
| | Non-Migrants | 23 | 32 | 31 | 23 | 28 | 24 | 36 | 24 | 22 | - | 27 |
| | Non-Movers | 70 | 59 | 59 | 77 | 64 | 69 | 46 | 64 | 72 | 72 | 62 |
| | Total % No. | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 1,750 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 1,895 |
| Registered Indians Off-Reserve | Movers | 55 | 69 | 60 | - | 59 | 62 | 67 | 64 | - | - | 60 |
| | Migrants | 21 | 33 | 33 | - | 29 | 24 | 45 | 36 | - | - | 33 |
| | Non-Migrants | 32 | 35 | 27 | - | 30 | 38 | 22 | 28 | - | - | 27 |
| | Non-Movers | 47 | 31 | 38 | 45 | 41 | 38 | 33 | 36 | 88 | - | 40 |
| | Total % No. | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 790 | 100 | 300 | 415 | 100 | - | 1,105 |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Registered Indians Off-Reserve | Movers | 55 | 69 | 60 | - | 59 | 62 | 67 | 64 | - | - | 60 |
| | Migrants | 21 | 33 | 33 | - | 29 | 24 | 45 | 36 | - | - | 33 |
| | Non-Migrants | 32 | 35 | 27 | - | 30 | 38 | 22 | 28 | - | - | 27 |
| | Non-Movers | 47 | 31 | 38 | 45 | 41 | 38 | 33 | 36 | 88 | - | 40 |
| | Total % No. | 235 | 255 | 225 | 55 | 790 | 275 | 300 | 415 | 88 | - | 1,890 |

Notes: 1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix).

2. Terms are defined in the Glossary.

3. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981. Totals may not add up due to rounding or to data suppression due to small numbers.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

therefore, be considered migrants) although the extent of this differential varied somewhat by age.

Again, though, as a determinant of the growth of the Nova Scotia Indian population over the period under consideration, migration was much less important than either fertility or mortality, the respective topics of the next two sections.

2.8 Fertility

In this section we examine the fertility of registered Indian women in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland. Table 2.12 of the Canada Overview deals with the number of live births per thousand ever-married women 15 years and over, and indicates that the fertility of Indian women in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland was lower than that of their counterparts in every other province and territory, but still higher than that of non-Indian women in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland. The latter number was third-highest among the provinces and territories behind the Northwest Territories and New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island. The Indian/non-Indian fertility differential, so measured, was lower than in any other province: 15 per cent, compared with 59 per cent at the national level, and just over 90 per cent at the extreme, in Manitoba.

The same data also permit an examination of on-/off-reserve fertility differentials in 1981. Registered Indian fertility in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland both on- and off-reserve was second lowest in the country, higher than only New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island on-reserve and Quebec off-reserve. Consistent with the on-/off-reserve differential in population growth, the fertility of Indian women in Nova Scotia was higher on-reserve than off-reserve. Finally, only in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland was off-reserve fertility substantially less than that of the non-Indian population. In all other provinces except Quebec, where the off-reserve/non-Indian fertility differential was very slight, the opposite relation held.

Such data, however, tell us nothing about the fertility of Indian women of different ages, nor do they indicate any trend in the fertility of the Indian population. Table 2.6

presents the number of live births occurring in the registered Indian population of Nova Scotia, as well as age-specific birth rates for Indian women in the province and total fertility rates for both registered Indian women and for all women in the province, for the years 1971, 1976 and 1981. The total number of births fluctuated during this time period, as did their incidence relative to the number of Indian women 20 to 24 and 30 to 34 years of age. The rates declined between 1971 and 1976 and between 1976 and 1981 for Indian women 15 to 19 and 25 to 29 years old. The data are sketchy for Indian women 35 years of age and over, but suggest a sharp net decline for those 35 to 39 years of age, and an increase between 1971 and 1976 for those 40 to 44 years of age. Only 1976 data are shown for the highest age category (45 to 49 years). In each year shown the highest birth rate was for Indian women 20 to 24 years of age.

The total fertility rates shown in Table 2.6 may be interpreted as the number of children which would have been born to 1,000 women, assuming that (a) at each age they had children at the indicated rates, and (b) all women survived to age 49. The total fertility rates for registered Indian women in Nova Scotia indicate that their fertility dropped sharply over the 1970s, particularly during the first half of the decade, when the decline was nearly 25 per cent. It dropped another 15 per cent between 1976 and 1981, for a total decline of 35 per cent over the whole decade. The relative decline in the total fertility rate for the total population of Nova Scotia, between 1971 and 1981, however, was almost identical, at 34 per cent. Thus, there was virtually no change in the Indian/non-Indian fertility differential so measured in Nova Scotia over the 1970s. The total fertility rate of registered Indian women was 57 per cent higher than that of the total provincial population in both 1971 and 1976. This differential dropped to only 54 per cent in 1981. In Chapter 3 we shall see the relatively higher Indian fertility reflected in larger family size among Indians compared with non-Indians.

Figure 2.3 shows that in Nova Scotia in 1981 proportionally over twice as many births to Indian women as compared with women in the provincial population (about 46 and 17 per cent, respectively) were outside marriage. This is partially explained by the discriminatory section of the Indian Act which was removed in June, 1985. Births outside marriage among Nova Scotia Indians were higher off-reserve than on-reserve (56 versus 43 per cent, respectively), a differential which held by age. While there were no births to

TABLE 2.6
Number of Live Births, Age-Specific Birth Rates
and
Total Fertility Rates¹
Registered Indians, Nova Scotia, 1971, 1976, and 1981

| | 1971 | 1976 | 1981 |
|--|-------|-------|-------|
| <u>Total Births:</u> | 157 | 137 | 152 |
| <u>Age-Specific Birth Rates:</u> ² (per 1,000 women) | | | |
| Age | | | |
| 15-19 | 130 | 120 | 80 |
| 20-24 | 260 | 160 | 210 |
| 25-29 | 190 | 130 | 120 |
| 30-34 | 120 | 60 | 70 |
| 35-39 | 60 | - | 20 |
| 40-44 | 30 | 80 | - |
| 45-49 | - | 40 | - |
| <u>Total Fertility Rate:</u> (per 1,000 women) | | | |
| Registered Indians | 3,920 | 2,960 | 2,530 |
| Provincial Population | 2,500 | 1,880 | 1,640 |

- Notes:**
1. Total Fertility Rate is the number of live births per 1,000 women aged 15-49. It is derived by multiplying the age specific birth rate by 5 and summing for all ages.
 2. Age-Specific Birth Rate is the number of births per 1,000 women in the relevant age group. Rounded to the nearest 10.

Sources: Adjusted Indian Register Data, Research Branch, INAC, 1985.

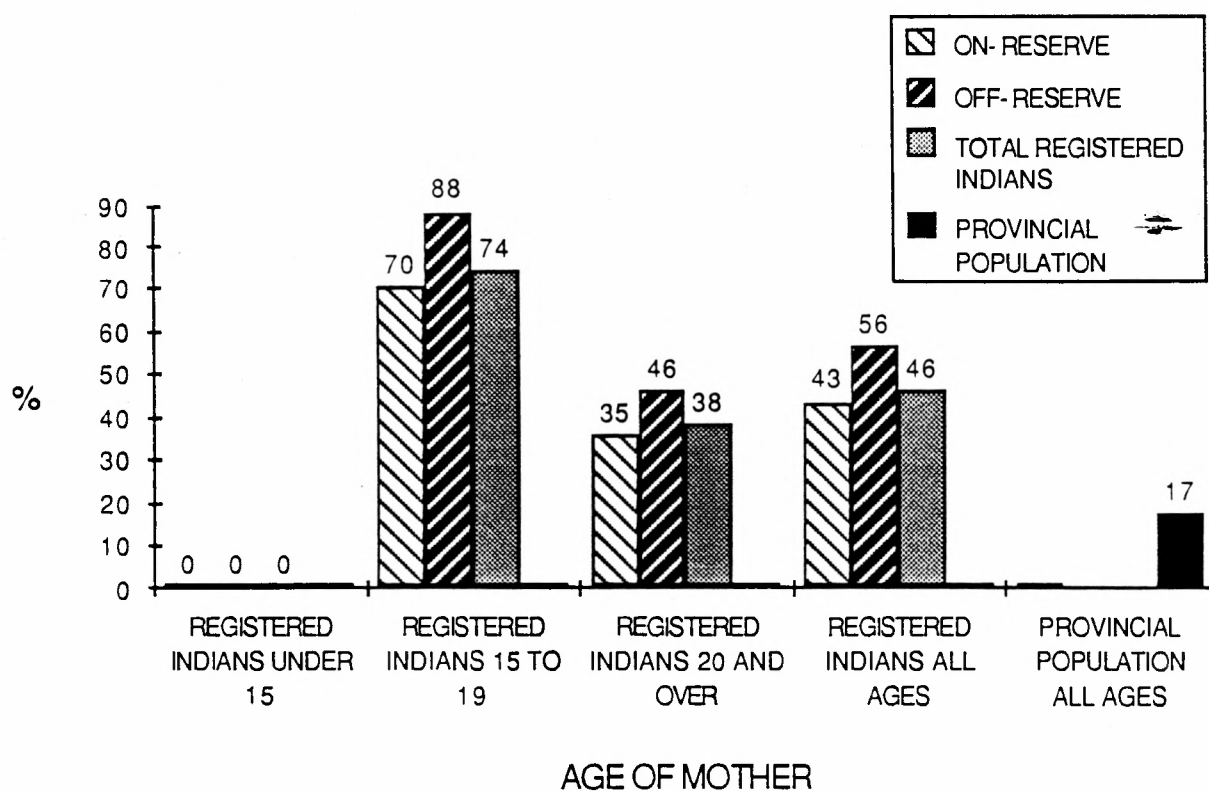
Provincial Population:

1971, 1976: Statistics Canada, Vital Statistics, Births, 1975-76, Vol. 1, Cat. No. 84-204, Nov. 1978, Table 6.
 1981: Statistics Canada, Vital Statistics, Births and Deaths, 1981, Vol. 1, Cat. No. 84-204, Feb. 1983, Table 5.

FIGURE 2.3

Rates of Reported Births Outside Marriage by Age of Mother

Nova Scotia, 1981



Sources: Unadjusted Indian Register data Reserves and Trusts, INAC. For provincial population, Statistics Canada, Vital Statistics, Births and Deaths, 1981, Cat. No. 84-204, 1981, Table 7, p. 11.

Indian girls under 15 years of age in Nova Scotia in 1981, nearly 75 per cent of births to 15 to 19 year-old Indian girls were outside marriage, compared with 38 per cent of those to Indian women 20 years of age and older.

Data on births outside marriage for Canada and the provinces and territories (Figure 2.3, Canada Overview) show that in the country as a whole, rates among the Indian population rose steadily between 1971 and 1981 from just over 40 per cent in 1971 to 50 per cent in 1976, then to 60 per cent in 1981. Indian rates for births outside marriage for Nova Scotia have been lower than those for the country as a whole, but have risen more rapidly, having tripled between 1971 (15 per cent) and 1981 (46 per cent). The rate of increase, however, slowed for Nova Scotia, and in 1976 and 1981 only Quebec had a lower level of births outside marriage among registered Indians (43 per cent in 1981). The relatively higher incidence of births outside marriage among Indians compared with non-Indians implies proportionally more lone-parents---most of whom are women---among Indians than non-Indians, as will be seen in Chapter 3. In the next section, we turn to the major negative factor in population change, mortality.

2.9 Mortality

In this section we examine the mortality of registered Indians and the total population of Nova Scotia, using Register data and vital statistics, respectively. Although unavailable at either the provincial or regional level, data on life expectancy of total registered Indians in Table 2.16 of the Canada Overview show that as of 1981 male Indian babies in Canada had a life expectancy of 62.4 years at birth, up about two and one-half years from 1976. Female Indian babies had a life expectancy of 68.9 years, also up about two and one-half years from 1976. Thus, among registered Indians in Canada in both 1976 and 1981 there was a female advantage in life expectancy at birth of about six and one-half years.

By comparison, life expectancy for all babies in Canada was 71.9 years for males and 79.0 years for females as of 1981, up from 70.2 and 77.5 years, respectively, in 1976. Thus, the difference between the life expectancy at birth for the total population and for registered Indians declined slightly over the five-year period under consideration, from

10.4 to 9.5 years for males and from 11.2 to 10.1 years for females. Although this differential declined in relative terms as well, as of 1981 non-Indian babies of either sex could expect to live about 15 per cent longer than the average registered Indian baby. The improvement in life expectancy among registered Indians between 1976 and 1981 declined with age, to less than a year for registered Indian females 20 years of age and to less than five months and just over seven months, respectively, for male and female Indians 75 years old. As well, the female advantage in life expectancy among registered Indians declined to about two and one-half years by age 75.

Although the life-expectancy data just reviewed are confined to the national level, average age at death is available for Nova Scotia, as of 1971, 1976 and 1981. As noted in Table 2.7, the figures for registered Indians are not necessarily reliable for analyzing trends because of the small number of cases. Nevertheless, these data would indicate that average age at death was consistently lower for registered Indians of both sexes than for the total population.

Table 2.8 shows the crude death rates for registered Indians and the total provincial population of Nova Scotia, plus standardized rates for Indians. The crude rates display very few differences between the populations. The Indian population was younger than the total provincial population, though, (see the next section) which rendered the crude death rates underestimates compared with the reference population. The standardized rates, which adjust the registered Indian crude death rates using the age-sex structure of the total provincial population, more clearly indicate the strong differences in death rates which remain to the disadvantage of the registered Indian population, particularly males. Whereas female rates were identical for Indians and the total provincial population in 1976 and 1981, the male rates were higher, particularly in 1976 when the Indian rate was more than double.

The 1981 crude death rates by age and sex for both registered Indians and the total provincial population of Nova Scotia are presented in Table 2.9. Consistent with the national sex differential in life expectancy, the death rates were higher for males than females in both populations, with the exceptions of those under 15 years of age. With the latter exceptions, plus that of males in the oldest age group (65 to 90 years of age), Indians

TABLE 2.7

Average Age at Death
Nova Scotia, 1971, 1976 and 1981

| | <u>1971</u> | | <u>1976</u> | | <u>1981</u> | |
|--------|------------------------------------|--------------------------|------------------------------------|--------------------------|------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| | Registered Indians ¹ | Provincial Population | Registered Indians ¹ | Provincial Population | Registered Indians ¹ | Provincial Population |
| Male | 38.2 | 63.9 | 56.5 | 65.6 | 51.5 | <u>66.8</u> |
| Female | 42.7 | 70.0 | 41.0 | 71.6 | 49.0 | 72.7 |

Note: 1. Data for registered Indians are based on a small number of cases and are not suitable for analyzing trends with statistical confidence.

Sources: Registered Indians: Adjusted Indian Register Data, Research Branch, INAC, 1985.

Provincial Population:

1971,1976: Statistics Canada, Vital Statistics, Deaths, 1977, Vol. 3, Cat. No. 84-206, Mar. 1980, Table 8A.
1981: Statistics Canada, Vital Statistics, Births and Deaths, 1981, Vol. 1, Cat. No. 84-204, Feb. 1983, Table 18.

TABLE 2.8

**Crude¹ and Standardized² Death Rates of the Registered Indian
Population and Crude Death Rates of the Total Provincial Population
Nova Scotia, 1971, 1976 and 1981**

(Rate per 1,000)

| | <u>Registered Indians</u> | | | | | | <u>Total Provincial Population</u> | | |
|------------|-----------------------------|------|------|------------------------------------|------|------|------------------------------------|------|------|
| | <u>Crude Death Rate</u> | | | <u>Standardized Death Rate</u> | | | <u>Crude Death Rate</u> | | |
| | 1971 | 1976 | 1981 | 1971 | 1976 | 1981 | 1971 | 1976 | 1981 |
| Male | 10 | 11 | 7 | 15 | 21 | 13 | 10 | 10 | 10 |
| Female | 6 | 5 | 5 | 10 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 |
| Both Sexes | 8 | 8 | 6 | 12 | 15 | 10 | 8 | 8 | 8 |

- Notes:**
1. Crude death rates are the total number of deaths for a group divided by the total population of that group.
 2. Standardized death rates adjust the registered Indian crude death rates using the age-sex structure of the total provincial population.

Sources:

| | |
|------------------------------|---|
| Registered Indians: | Adjusted Indian Register Data, Research Branch, INAC, 1985. |
| 1971: | 1971 Census of Canada, <u>Population Age Groups</u> , Cat.No.92-715, April 1973, Table 7. |
| 1976, 1981: | 1981 Census of Canada, <u>Population, Age, Sex and Marital Status</u> , Cat. No. 92-901, Sept. 1982, Table 1. |
| Total Provincial Population: | Statistics Canada, <u>Vital Statistics, Deaths, 1977</u> , Vol. III, Cat. No. 84-206, March 1980, Table 4. Statistics Canada, <u>Vital Statistics, Births and Deaths, 1981</u> , Vol. I, Cat. No. 84-204, Feb. 1983, Table 19. |

TABLE 2.9

**Crude Death Rates¹ by Age & Sex
Nova Scotia, 1981**

(Rate per 1,000)

| Age | Male | Female | Both Sexes |
|--|------|--------|---------------|
| <u>Registered Indians</u> | | | |
| 0-14 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 15-24 | 4 | 2 | 3 |
| 25-44 | 7 | 3 | 5 |
| 45-64 | 14 | 10 | 12 |
| 65-90 | 51 | 42 | 46 |
| <u>Provincial Population</u> ³ | | | |
| 0-14 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 15-24 | 2 | - | 1 |
| 25-44 | 2 | 1 | 1 |
| 45-64 | 12 | 6 | 9 |
| 65-90 | 60 | 38 | 48 |

Notes: 1. Crude death rates are the total number of deaths for a group divided by the population of that group.

2. Excludes a small number of deaths for which age was not reported.

Sources: Adjusted Indian Register Data, Research Branch, INAC, 1985.

For Provincial Population, Statistics Canada, Vital Statistics, Births and Deaths, 1981, Vol. 1, Cat. No. 84-204, Feb. 1983, Table 18; and 1981 Census of Canada, Population, Age, Sex and Marital Status, Cat. No. 92-901, Sept. 1982, Table 1.

of both sexes died at greater rates in 1981 than did the total provincial population. The mortality levels of 15 to 24 year-old, and 25 to 44 year-old Indians of both sexes were, respectively, three and five times those of the same age groups in the total population.

2.10 Population Composition: Sex and Age Structure

In this section we examine the sex and age structure of the registered Indian population of Nova Scotia resulting from the fertility and mortality levels we have just considered. For an analysis of the age-sex composition of the census population of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland see the Appendix I. With respect to sex composition, Table 2.10 indicates roughly balanced ratios of males to females among registered Indians and in the total population of Nova Scotia as of 1971 and 1981, but shows a lower ratio of male to female Indians (94 to 100) expected by 1991. As we saw earlier in this chapter, ~~the~~ off-reserve residence has tended to be more prevalent among females than males. This sex differential is expected to continue at least until 1991, when there may be barely 81 males to every 100 females off-reserve.

Relatively high levels of fertility and mortality, such as those examined in the previous sections, typically result in a comparatively "young" population. This is evident in Table 2.10, which indicates that as of 1981, fully two-thirds of the registered Indian population of Nova Scotia was under 30 years of age, in contrast with just over one-half of the total provincial population. Although both populations had "aged" slightly between 1971 and 1981, and are expected to continue doing so through 1991, the relative difference between the two populations in this respect became more pronounced between 1971 and 1981 and is expected to further intensify to 1991. Consistent with the mortality differential noted in the previous section, the proportion of the Indian population over 65 years of age is expected to remain less than half that of the total provincial population.

On-/off-reserve differences in the age structure of the registered Indian population of Nova Scotia are such that even by 1991, fully half the on-reserve population is expected to be under 20 years old, in contrast with one-quarter of the off-reserve population. Conversely, by 1991 the proportion of the off-reserve population between 30 and 44 years

TABLE 2.10
Age Distribution by Sex
Nova Scotia, 1971, 1981, 1991

| (Col. %) | Registered Indians On-Reserve | | | Registered Indians Off-Reserve | | | Total Registered Indians | | | Provincial Population (000) | | |
|--|--|-------|-------|--------------------------------|-------|-------|--------------------------|-------|-------|-----------------------------|-------|-------|
| | 1971 | 1981 | 1991 | 1971 | 1981 | 1991 | 1971 | 1981 | 1991 | 1971 | 1981 | 1991 |
| Male | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 0-19 | 60 | 52 | 48 | 30 | 33 | 29 | 44 | 48 | 51 | 35 | 34 | 29 |
| 20-29 | 14 | 19 | 18 | 23 | 18 | 17 | 19 | 16 | 16 | 15 | 18 | 17 |
| 30-44 | 12 | 16 | 19 | 26 | 23 | 28 | 21 | 18 | 16 | 20 | 19 | 25 |
| 45-64 | 10 | 10 | 11 | 14 | 17 | 18 | 12 | 11 | 11 | 19 | 18 | 18 |
| 65+ | 3 | 3 | 3 | 7 | 8 | 8 | 4 | 5 | 5 | 9 | 11 | 11 |
| Total % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. | 1,831 | 2,370 | 2,919 | 714 | 748 | 933 | 3,852 | 3,118 | 2,545 | 396.5 | 419.6 | 470.3 |
| Female | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 0-19 | 62 | 54 | 51 | 31 | 23 | 21 | 42 | 46 | 53 | 40 | 32 | 28 |
| 20-29 | 13 | 20 | 18 | 25 | 20 | 17 | 18 | 20 | 17 | 15 | 18 | 16 |
| 30-44 | 10 | 13 | 16 | 27 | 32 | 37 | 22 | 18 | 15 | 16 | 19 | 25 |
| 45-64 | 10 | 9 | 10 | 12 | 17 | 18 | 12 | 11 | 11 | 19 | 18 | 18 |
| 65+ | 4 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 7 | 5 | 5 | 4 | 10 | 12 | 13 |
| Total % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. | 1,758 | 2,335 | 2,928 | 724 | 849 | 1,155 | 4,083 | 3,184 | 2,482 | 392.5 | 427.9 | 479.2 |
| Both Sexes | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 0-19 | 61 | 53 | 50 | 30 | 28 | 25 | 43 | 47 | 52 | 41 | 34 | 29 |
| 20-29 | 14 | 19 | 18 | 24 | 19 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 17 | 15 | 18 | 17 |
| 30-44 | 11 | 15 | 18 | 27 | 28 | 33 | 22 | 18 | 16 | 16 | 19 | 25 |
| 45-64 | 10 | 9 | 11 | 13 | 17 | 18 | 12 | 11 | 11 | 19 | 18 | 18 |
| 65+ | 4 | 4 | 4 | 6 | 8 | 7 | 5 | 5 | 4 | 9 | 11 | 11 |
| Total % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. | 3,589 | 4,705 | 5,847 | 1,438 | 1,597 | 2,088 | 7,935 | 6,302 | 5,027 | 789.0 | 847.4 | 949.5 |
| Totals may not add up due to rounding. | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Sources: | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Registered Indians: | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 1971, 1981: | Population Projections of Registered Indians, Research Branch, INAC, 1985. | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 1991: | Population Projections of Registered Indians, Research Branch, INAC, 1985. | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Provincial Population: | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 1971: | Statistics Canada, Revised Annual Estimates of Population by | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 1981: | Marital Status, Age & Sex, for Canada and the Provinces, 1971-76, Cat. No. 91-519, July 1979. | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 1991: | Statistics Canada, 1981 Census of Canada, Population, Age, Sex and Marital Status, Cat. No. 92-901, Sept. 1982, Table 1. | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 1991: | Statistics Canada, Population Projections for Canada & the Provinces, 1976-2001, Cat. No. 91-520, Feb. 1979, Projection 4. | | | | | | | | | | | |

of age (33 per cent) is expected to be nearly double that of the on-reserve population (18 per cent). These differences are even more marked among females, less so among males.

These differences and trends in the age structure of the registered Indians and total population are reflected in Figure 2.4, which presents age-sex profiles for the Atlantic Region (excluding Newfoundland) as of 1971, 1981 and 1991. Consistent with the declining growth rates of the registered Indian population noted earlier, the base of the age-sex profiles for registered Indians became slightly less expansive between 1971 and 1991, while that for the total regional population became increasingly constrictive over the 1971-1981 period and is expected to become almost stationary by 1991, as the post-war "baby-boom" generation ages into the middle age-groups.

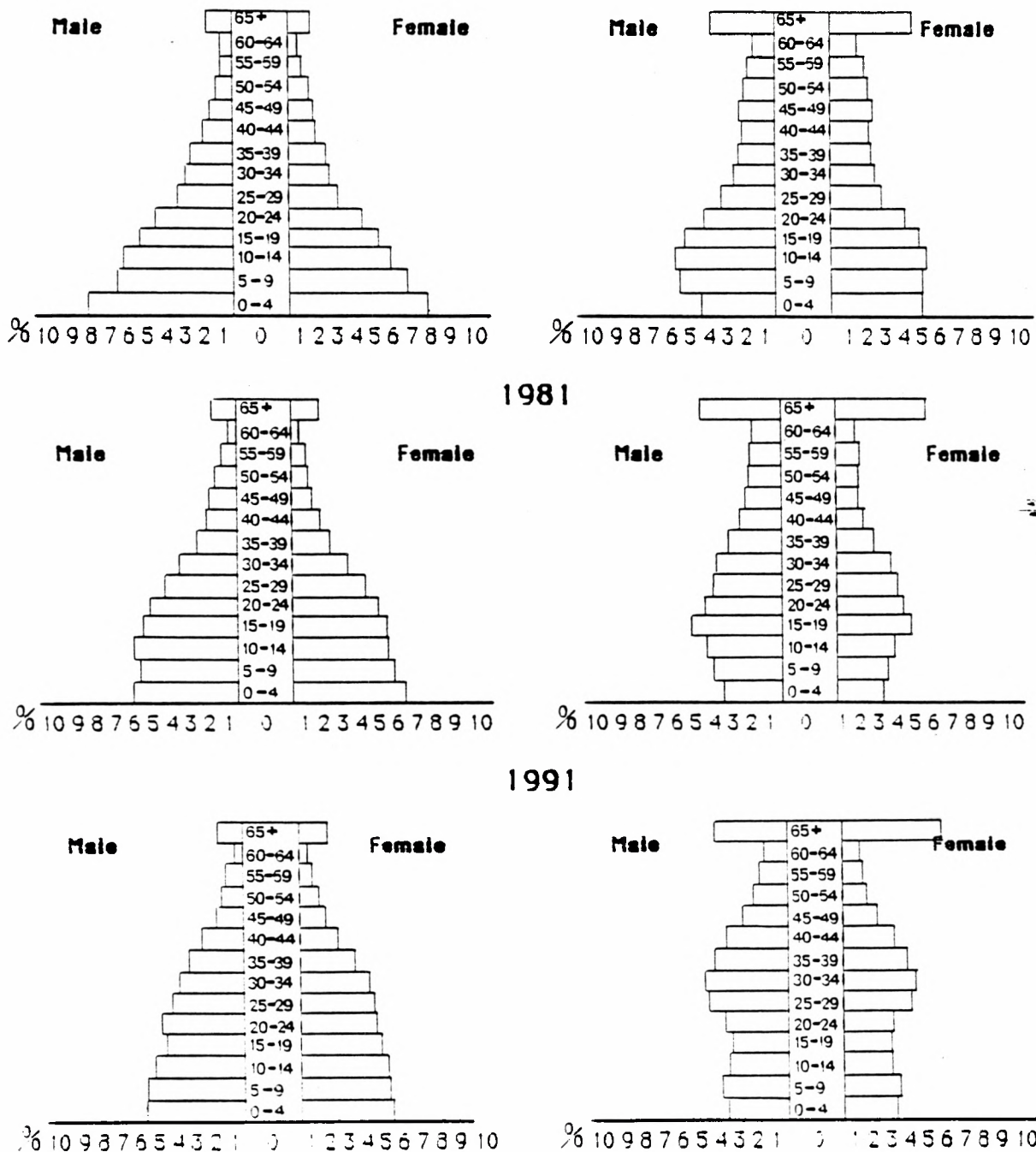
The ratio of persons in the youngest age group (in this case, zero to 19 years, as in Tables 2.10 and 2.11) as well as those 65 years of age and over to persons in the intervening age groups (20 through 64 years) provides a summary measure of the age composition of a population. This "dependency" ratio also suggests the extent of the burden of supporting infants, pre-schoolers, young persons in school and persons in what have been considered the retirement years on those of intermediate age (who, of course, typically have to support themselves, too).

Table 2.11 contains the age dependency ratios for registered Indians, both on- and off-reserve, as well as for the total population of Nova Scotia as of 1971, 1981 and 1991. Given the age distributions we have examined, we would expect the ratios to be higher among registered Indians than the total population, and higher for the on-reserve than the off-reserve population. These expectations find consistent support in Table 2.11. Although all ratios will decline over the period under consideration, the relative difference between the Indian and total populations in this respect becomes more pronounced. The ratio in 1971 for all registered Indians was 32 per cent higher than the corresponding figure for the total population and is projected to be 35 per cent higher in 1991. Although the difference between the age dependency ratios for the on- and off-reserve population has declined over the 1970s and will continue to do so over the 1980s, the on-reserve figure is expected to remain nearly 70 per cent higher than that for the total population through 1991.

FIGURE 2.4
Age-Sex Profiles¹, Atlantic Region², 1971, 1981, 1991

Total Registered Indians

1971 Total Regional Population



Note:

1. Five-Year age groups up to 65+ are depicted as a percentage of the relevant population.
2. Excluding Newfoundland.

Source: See Table 2.10

TABLE 2.11
Dependency Ratios ¹
Nova Scotia, 1971, 1981, 1991

| | 1971 | 1981 | 1991 |
|--------------------------------|------|------|------|
| Registered Indians On-Reserve | 1.84 | 1.32 | 1.15 |
| Registered Indians Off-Reserve | .57 | .55 | .47 |
| Total Registered Indians | 1.31 | 1.06 | .92 |
| Provincial Population | .99 | .80 | .68 |

Note: 1. Calculated as Population $\frac{(0 - 19) + (65+)}{(20 - 64)}$

Sources: Registered Indians:

1971,1981: Adjusted Indian Register Data, Research Branch, INAC, 1985.

1991: Population Projections of Registered Indians, Research Branch, INAC, 1985.

Provincial Population:

1971: Statistics Canada, Revised Annual Estimates of Population by Marital Status, Age and Sex, for Canada and the Provinces, 1971-76, Cat. No. 91-519, July 1979.

1981: Statistics Canada, 1981 Census of Canada, Population, Age, Sex and Marital Status, Cat. No. 92-901, Sept. 1982, Table 1.

1991: Statistics Canada, Population Projections for Canada and the Provinces, 1976-2001, Cat. No. 91-520, Feb. 1979, Projection 4.


The ratios in Table 2.11, therefore, suggest relatively greater burdens of support falling on 20 to 64 year-old Indians, especially those on-reserve, than on their counterparts in the total population. The ratio under consideration, however, remains a measure of age dependency rather than economic dependency.⁶ More direct examinations of economic dependency will be undertaken in Chapters 3 and 7, using data on family size and on income, respectively.

2.11 Conclusion

In sum, compared with the total provincial population, we have found the registered Indian population of Nova Scotia characterized by comparatively high recorded and projected fertility. If current reserve holdings are not enlarged and if the on-/off-reserve residence ratio remains constant as expected, the land/person ratio, already one of the lowest in the country, will continue to decline. The relatively high levels of fertility responsible for the comparatively rapid expansion of the registered Indian population may be expected to be reflected in the data on family size, examined in the next chapter. Unfortunately, the registered Indian population of Nova Scotia is also characterized by comparatively high levels of mortality, a subject to which we return in Chapter 5, where we consider causes of death.

Notes for Chapter 2

1. Indian and Northern Affairs Canada, "Status Indians showing place of birth by place of residence for Canada and provinces, 1981", Unpublished table prepared by Socio-demographic Research Section, Research Branch, Corporate Policy, November 17, 1983, Ottawa. These Indians should not be confused with the approximately 850 persons reporting themselves as status or registered Indians both born and residing in Newfoundland and discussed in Appendix II of this report.
2. Statistics Canada, 1981 Census of Canada. Population: Age, Sex and Marital Status (Volume I - National Series) (Ottawa: Supply and Services, 1982) Table 6.

3. These figures are based on sources for Table 2.1 and Indian and Northern Affairs Canada, Number and Acreage of Indian Reserves by Band, Revised and Corrected Edition (Ottawa: Indian and Northern Affairs Canada, 1983), p. 1.
 4. Warren E. Kalbach and Wayne W. McVey, The Demographic Bases of Canadian Society, Second edition (Toronto: McGraw-Hill Ryerson, 1979), p. 96.
 5. Indian and Northern Affairs Canada, "Status Indians showing place of birth by place of residence ...".
 6. Henry S. Shryock, Jacob S. Siegel and Associates, The Methods and Materials of Demography, Condensed Edition, by Edward G. Stockwell (New York: Academic Press, 1976), p.134.
- 

3. FAMILIES AND HOUSEHOLDS

3.1 Introduction

At this point in our consideration of the registered Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, we move from the examination of their individual geographic and demographic characteristics to their organization in the social units of families and households. Three aspects of 1981 Census data are analyzed. First, marital status is considered. Second, data on families are examined, including "census families" and "economic families." The former consist either of husbands and wives (married or living common-law) with or without children who have never been married, or of lone-parents with never-married children. Economic families consist of groups of two or more persons living in the same dwelling, living common-law or related either by marriage, blood or adoption. Finally, we consider "private households," each consisting of an individual or group of individuals occupying a private dwelling. (For definitions see Glossary).

3.2 Marital Status

Table 3.1 shows the 1981 marital status distributions of registered Indians, both on- and off-reserve, and for the rest of the population, 15 years of age and over, by age and sex, in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland. Proportionally more Indians (nearly 40 per cent) than non-Indians (less than 30 per cent) were single. Conversely, proportionally fewer Indians (47 per cent) than non-Indians (60 per cent) were married. Twice as many Indians were living common-law, four per cent compared with two per cent of the reference population.

Although there was no Indian/non-Indian difference in the overall proportion of persons separated, widowed or divorced (10 per cent of both populations), there were proportionally more than twice as many women (at least 13 per cent) than men (six per cent) in one of these situations, again among both populations. This sex differential reflects in part the lower mortality of Indian women, the great majority of whom were widowed, divorced or separated by age 65. In contrast, most Indian men were still

TABLE 3.1

Marital Status by Age and Sex

Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1981

| Marital Status | (Col. %) | | Male | | | | | Female | | | | | Both Sexes | | |
|--|------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|--------|------|-------|-------|-------|------------|---------|-------|
| | 15-24 | 25-44 | 45-64 | 65+ | Total | 15-24 | 25-44 | 45-64 | 65+ | Total | 15-24 | 25-44 | 45-64 | 65+ | Total |
| Registered Indians On-Reserve ² | 84 | 21 | - | - | 44 | 66 | 17 | - | - | 34 | 74 | 19 | - | - | 39 |
| | Single | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Separated, Widowed, Divorced | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Common-Law | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Married | 13 | 70 | 73 | 100 | 28 | 65 | 62 | - | 46 | 21 | 67 | 68 | 32 | 47 |
| Registered Indians Off-Reserve | 85 | 28 | - | - | 52 | 62 | 15 | 7 | - | 32 | 18 | 21 | - | - | 40 |
| | Single | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Separated, Widowed, Divorced | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Common-Law | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Married | - | 58 | 55 | 100 | 30 | 76 | 56 | - | 55 | 67 | 57 | 100 | - | - |
| Total Registered Indians | 84 | 23 | - | - | 47 | 64 | 15 | 11 | 4 | 33 | 19 | 12 | 14 | 39 | 14 |
| | Single | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Separated, Widowed, Divorced | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Common-Law | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Married | 12 | 65 | 70 | 100 | 29 | 70 | 60 | - | 49 | 21 | 64 | 28 | 47 | 100 |
| Reference Population ³ | 85 | 15 | 8 | 9 | 32 | 73 | 10 | 8 | 3 | 25 | 12 | 7 | 9 | 28 | 60 |
| | Single | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Separated, Widowed, Divorced | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Common-Law | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Married | 12 | 77 | 83 | 72 | 22 | 76 | 41 | 59 | 17 | 78 | 80 | 55 | 60 | 100 |
| No. (000) | | 134.3 | 191.6 | 117.7 | 57.4 | 134.6 | 192.2 | 120.2 | 69.2 | 516.3 | 268.9 | 383.8 | 126.6 | 1,017.2 | 2 |

married at age 65. Among Indians living off-reserve, however, many more women than men were married, both proportionally (55 and 35 per cent, respectively) and---given the sex ratio observed in the previous chapter---numerically, indicating that many of these women were married to non-Indians, a tendency which is evident in the family data examined in the next section.

3.3 Families and Individuals in Families

Most married persons are members of census, or nuclear, families as husbands or wives. Although some families are childless, most unmarried young people are members of families, as sons or daughters in husband-wife families, or, less frequently, as the children of lone-parents. Table 3.2 shows the 1981 census family status of all Indians, both on- and off-reserve, as well as for non-Indians in census families in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland. Although the majority of Indians in census families (82 per cent) were members of husband-wife families, as opposed to lone-parent families, the latter accounted for double the fraction (nearly one-fifth) of the Indian population under consideration than non-Indians (less than one-tenth). Lone-parent families accounted for a larger portion of persons in on-reserve families (20 per cent) than off-reserve families (15 per cent). Data in the 1981 Census Highlights (p. 19) show that there were proportionally fewer all-Indian male lone-parent census families (2.2 per cent) and fewer off-reserve female lone-parent census families (15.1 per cent) in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland than in any other province or territory, whereas there were proportionally more on-reserve female lone-parent families (22.6 per cent) in these provinces than in any other, except New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island (24.5 per cent).

The relatively higher ratios of never-married children to spouses in husband-wife families and particularly to lone-parents among Indians compared with non-Indians indicates greater burdens on Indian parents. The ratios of children to spouses and to lone-parents were highest on-reserve, where they were double the corresponding non-Indian ratio. This pattern, of course, is consistent with the age-dependency data examined in the previous chapter.

TABLE 3.2

Census Family Status

Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1981

| Census Family Status | | (Col. %) | | | |
|---|---|--------------------|--------------------------|-----------------------------------|------------|
| Registered Indians | Registered Indians Off-Reserve ² | Registered Indians | Total Registered Indians | Reference Population ³ | |
| | | | | Registered Indians | Population |
| Persons in Husband-Wife Census Families | 80 | 85 | 82 | 91 | 91 |
| Spouses in Husband-Wife Census Families | 32 | 37 | 34 | 51 | 51 |
| Never-Married Children | 48 | 48 | 48 | 40 | 40 |
| Under 18 | 2 | 41 | 42 | 32 | 32 |
| 18+ | 6 | 7 | 7 | 8 | 8 |
| Persons in Lone-Parent Census Families | 20 | 15 | 18 | 9 | 9 |
| Male Lone Parents | - | - | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| Female Lone Parents | 5 | 5 | 5 | 3 | 3 |
| Never-Married Children | 15 | 10 | 13 | 6 | 6 |
| Under 18 | 10 | 7 | 9 | 4 | 4 |
| 18+ | 5 | 2 | 4 | 2 | 2 |
| Total Persons in Census Families % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 1,225.0 |

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

- Notes: 1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix).
2. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.
3. Total Population less Registered Indians.
- Totals may not add up due to rounding.

Data on the average number of children in 1981 in census families in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland (Table 3.3) are generally consistent with the family status data just examined. The bottom row of Table 3.3 shows that there was an average of just over one and one-half (1.6) children per non-Indian census family. Although the off-reserve Indian figure was only minimally larger (1.7), there were on average nearly three (2.8) children in on-reserve families, which were thus over 75 per cent larger than reference population census families. This pattern was virtually identical for husband-wife families. In contrast with those in the reference population, however, female lone-parent Indian families had fewer rather than more children on average than did the corresponding husband-wife families. Indeed, the average number of children per female lone-parent off-reserve Indian family (1.6) was apparently lower than the average for both male and female non-Indian lone-parent families (1.9). It should be borne in mind, however, that the figure for off-reserve female lone-parent Indian families is likely based on less than 100 families. Again, the number of male lone-parent Indian families was too low for the on-/off-reserve distinction to be made or for the all-Indian figure to be reliable. Returning to census families of all types combined (the bottom row of Table 3.3), we may note that with the exception of the average number of children in off-reserve Indian families (1.7), which was lower than the equivalent national average (1.8), the averages for Nova Scotia and Newfoundland were higher than the corresponding national averages. (See 1981 Census Highlights, p.16).

Elsewhere, the 1981 Census Highlights (p. 17) presents data on the average number of persons (that is, parents as well as children) in census families in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, which display a pattern consistent with that observed in Table 3.3. These data show that registered Indian families were on average nearly 20 per cent larger (4.1 persons) than non-Indian families (3.5), and on-reserve families were largest of all (4.5), 25 per cent larger than off-reserve families (3.6). Except for the latter figure, which was the same as the national average, the Nova Scotia and Newfoundland averages were higher than the corresponding national figures. Average family size in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland among both the non-Indian and the total registered Indian population ranked high against totals in the rest of the country, the former exceeded only in Quebec (5.3) and the Northwest Territories (4.0), the latter tied with Alberta and exceeded in Manitoba, Saskatchewan and the Northwest Territories (all tied at 4.4).

TABLE 3.3
Average Number of Children by Census Family Type
Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1981

| Census Family Type | Average Number of Children | | | |
|----------------------|--|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------|---|
| | Registered Indians On-Reserve ² | Registered Indians Off-Reserve | Total Registered Indians | Reference Popula- tion ³ |
| Husband-Wife Family | 2.9 | 1.7 | 2.4 | 1.6 |
| Lone Parent - Male | N/A | N/A | 3.0 | 1.9 |
| Lone Parent - Female | 2.2 | 1.6 | 2.0 | 1.9 |
| Total | 2.8 | 1.7 | 2.3 | 1.6 |

Notes: 1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix)
 2. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.
 3. Total Population less Registered Indians.
 N/A: Not available due to data suppression.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

Table 3.4 shows the 1981 economic family status of persons in such families in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland. Proportionally fewer Indians (30 per cent) than non-Indians (47 per cent) were spouses in economic families. Among economic families, too, the presence of Indians as reference persons in non-husband/wife families was more common than among non-Indians, although there was no on-/off-reserve difference in this respect. As well, there were proportionally more children under 15 years of age on-reserve than off-reserve, 40 and 38 per cent, respectively. The total registered Indian level of 39 per cent was considerably higher than the reference population's 26 per cent. Again, this documents the relatively greater burden on those responsible for Indian economic families, particularly on-reserve, an issue addressed further in Chapter 7.

Finally, the greater tendency on-reserve towards extended families can be seen in Table 3.4. Although neither Indian population showed married children 15 years old and over as members of economic families, there were twice as many "other relatives" among on-reserve Indians in economic families, 10 per cent versus five per cent for off-reserve Indians.

3.4 Private Households

Table 3.5 of the Canada Overview, dealing with the average number of persons per private household, indicates that registered Indian households in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, with an average of 4.1 persons, were larger than non-Indian households (3.3 persons on average). As in the census family data, on-reserve private households had a larger average size (4.7 persons) than off-reserve Indian households (3.5). Finally, we may note that unlike that of the reference population, which exceeded the national average (2.9), the average number of persons per private household on- and off-reserve and among all Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland were the same as the respective national averages.

3.5 Conclusion

Consistent with the fertility data considered in the previous chapter, registered Indian families and households in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, both on- and off-reserve,

TABLE 3.4

Economic Family Status
Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1981

| Economic Family ² Status (Col. %) | | Registered Indians ³ | Registered Indians Off-Reserve | Total Registered Indians | Reference Population ⁴ |
|---|------------|------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Spouses in Economic Families | 28 | 34 | 30 | 47 | |
| Ref. Persons in Non H/W Fams. ⁵ | 5 | 5 | 5 | 4 | |
| Male Reference Person | 1 | - | 1 | 1 | |
| Female Reference Person | 4 | 5 | 4 | 3 | |
| Never-Married Children Under 15 | 40 | 38 | 39 | 26 | |
| Never-Married Children 15+ | 17 | 17 | 17 | 17 | |
| Married Children 15+ | - | - | - | 1 | |
| Other Relatives of Ref. Person 15+ | 5 | 2 | 4 | 4 | |
| Other Relatives of Ref. Under 15 | 5 | 3 | 4 | 1 | |
| Total Persons in Economic Families % No. (000) | 100 4.1 | 100 2.0 | 100 6.0 | 100 1,283.9 | |

- Notes:**
1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix).
 2. See Glossary for definition of term.
 3. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.
 4. Total Population less Registered Indians.
 5. Non Husband-Wife Economic Families.
- Totals may not add up due to rounding.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

were larger than non-Indian families and households. The largest families and households were found among the on-reserve population, which also contained proportionally more lone-parents than any other population examined. Given the declining land/person ratio on Nova Scotia reserves, the difficulties inherent in providing for comparatively large numbers of children and other relatives must have been exacerbated and may be reflected in the data on health and education (and, hence, employment and income), as well as in housing conditions, social services and crime, all to be examined in subsequent chapters. In the next chapter, however, we consider language retention and loss among the registered Indian population of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland.

4. LANGUAGE

4.1 Introduction

In this chapter we shall examine language maintenance, or retention, and language shift, or loss, among the Indian population of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, using three kinds of 1981 Census data. These include information on mother tongue, or the language reported as first learned in childhood and still understood; home language, or the language the individual speaks (most often) at home; and conversational ability in the official languages, English and French (c.f. Glossary). For the purposes of the following discussion, Amerindian languages are considered to include Inuktitut and the miscellaneous "others".

The aboriginal ("Amerindian") language current among Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland is Micmac, the easternmost language of the Algonkian linguistic group, or family. The 1981 Census counted about 100,000 persons in Canada reporting an Algonkian language as their mother tongue (which was Cree for nearly two-thirds) and nearly 80,000 who reported speaking an Algonkian language at home. Among Aboriginal languages, Inuktitut was second-most frequently reported as a mother tongue and home language (about 19,000 and 17,000, respectively). In third place among Aboriginal languages with regard to current retention (home language as a percentage of mother tongue)¹ as well as sheer numbers were the Athapaskan languages, reported as mother tongues by less than 12,000 persons, over 8,000 of whom also reported using an Athapaskan language at home. As well, the geographic area occupied by Algonkian-speaking peoples is greater than that occupied by any other Aboriginal language group in Canada, extending from the shores of the Atlantic into northeastern British Columbia, and from the Niagara peninsula to the 60th parallel. The demographic and territorial foundations of the Algonkian languages are thus by some margin larger than those of any other Aboriginal linguistic group in Canada and indicate rather good long-term maintenance prospects.²

4.2 Ancestral Language Retention and Shift

Table 4.1 presents data on mother tongue and home language, by age, while Table 4.2 shows conversational ability in English and French by mother tongue, for on- and off-reserve Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, as of 1981. Comparing the mother-tongue totals (given in thousands), in the bottom row of each panel of Table 4.1, with their sums (also in thousands), at the bottom of the total column (lower right-hand corner) of each panel, gives an indication of the extent of what has been called "ancestral language shift."³ This process involves assimilation to a language other than that corresponding to the ethnic origin in question. For the population under consideration this would be (status, or registered) Indian, for whom the Micmac language would be the corresponding Aboriginal language. For example, the figures for all Indians of all ages suggest that over one-half ($3.5/6.5 = 54$ per cent) of the Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland had English, rather than an Aboriginal language (an Amerindian tongue), as a mother tongue. This indicates a substantial ancestral language shift, or assimilation, to English. There has been apparently no ancestral shift to the French language, in which conversational ability was reported by only two per cent of the Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, most of whom were residing off-reserve and reported English as a mother tongue (see Table 4.2).

On the other hand, just over 40 per cent of the Indians included in Table 4.1 did report an Amerindian mother tongue, which almost invariably would have been Micmac, providing a basis for the maintenance of their ancestral culture. The rest of the Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland (about five per cent) reported a mother tongue "other" than English, French, or a specified Amerindian language, probably responding simply "Indian." However, since immigrants from the Indian subcontinent---identified on the basis of birthplace, religion and mother tongue---were excluded from these data,⁴ it is likely that in Tables 4.1 and 4.2 "other" mother tongues and home languages are, in fact, the Amerindian language in question (that is, Micmac). The latter assumption seems warranted, too, because most of those included in the "other" mother-tongue category of Table 4.1 (21 per cent of whom specified an Amerindian home language), and virtually all of those in the "other" home-language category, resided on-reserve. It could be concluded, therefore, that about 46 per cent of the Indians under consideration had

TABLE 4.1a
Population Showing Relationship of Home Language to Mother Tongue, by Age
Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981

| Age/Home Language | (Col. %) | | Mother Tongue | | | | | | | | | |
|-------------------|-----------|--------------------|--|--------|------------------------|-------|-------|--------------------------------|--------|------------------------|-------|-------|
| | English | French & Inuktitut | Registered Indians On-Reserve ² | | | | | Registered Indians Off-Reserve | | | | |
| | | | English | French | Amerindian & Inuktitut | Other | Total | English | French | Amerindian & Inuktitut | Other | Total |
| All Ages | English | French & Inuktitut | 93 | 13 | 25 | 42 | 98 | 95 | 68 | 79 | 96 | 96 |
| | Total % | Other | 100 | - | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| | No. (000) | | 1.5 | - | 0.2 | 4.3 | 2.0 | 2.2 | 0.1 | 3.5 | - | 6.5 |
| Age 0-14 | English | French & Inuktitut | 93 | 10 | - | 46 | 98 | 96 | - | 4 | 10 | 96 |
| | Total % | Other | 100 | - | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | - | 100 | - | 100 |
| | No. (000) | | 0.8 | - | 0.1 | 1.9 | 0.8 | 0.8 | - | 1.6 | - | 2.7 |
| Age 15-24 | English | French & Inuktitut | 97 | 9 | - | 45 | 100 | 95 | - | 89 | 11 | 98 |
| | Total % | Other | 100 | - | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | - | 100 | - | 100 |
| | No. (000) | | 0.4 | - | 0.5 | 0.9 | 0.5 | 0.5 | - | 0.9 | - | 1.5 |

Notes: 1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix).
2. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.
Totals may not add up due to rounding or to data suppression due to small numbers.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

TABLE 4.1b
Population Showing Relationship of Home Language to Mother Tongue, by Age
Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981

| Age/Home Language | (Col. %) | | | | Mother Tongue | | | |
|------------------------|--|--------|------------------------|-------|--------------------------------|--------|------------------------|-------|
| | Registered Indians On-Reserve ² | | | | Registered Indians Off-Reserve | | | |
| | English | French | Amerindian & Inuktitut | Other | English | French | Amerindian & Inuktitut | Other |
| Age 25-44 | 89 | 20 | 79 | 57 | 100 | 73 | 88 | 95 |
| English | 89 | 20 | 79 | 57 | 100 | 73 | 88 | 95 |
| French | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Amerindian & Inuktitut | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Other | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Total % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. (000) | 0.2 | 0.7 | 0.1 | 1.0 | 0.5 | 0.1 | - | 0.6 |
| Age 45-64 | 100 | 18 | 80 | 70 | 100 | - | - | 90 |
| English | 100 | 18 | 80 | 70 | 100 | - | - | 90 |
| French | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Amerindian & Inuktitut | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Other | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Total % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. (000) | 0.1 | 0.2 | - | 0.3 | 0.1 | - | - | 0.1 |
| Age 65+ | - | - | - | - | 100 | - | - | 100 |
| English | - | - | - | - | 100 | - | - | 100 |
| French | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Amerindian & Inuktitut | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Other | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Total % | - | - | - | - | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. (000) | 0.1 | 0.1 | 100 | 100 | 0.1 | - | - | 0.1 |
| English | - | - | - | - | 89 | - | - | 89 |
| French | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Amerindian & Inuktitut | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Other | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Total % | - | - | - | - | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. (000) | 0.1 | 0.1 | 100 | 100 | 0.1 | - | - | 0.1 |

Notes: 1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix).
2. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.
Totals may not add up due to rounding or to data suppression due to small numbers.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

maintained their ancestral language.

The extent of ancestral language shift to English off-reserve (over 90 per cent) was more than double that on-reserve (35 per cent). Conversely, on-reserve Indians were over four times as likely to have retained their ancestral language (about 63 per cent) than off-reserve Indians (about 14 per cent). There were too few Indians in most of the age-groups, even on-reserve, to permit a reliable analysis of ancestral language maintenance and shift by age. It would appear, however, that ancestral language maintenance was virtually total among on-reserve Indians 65 years of age and over, while assimilation to English was virtually complete for off-reserve Indians in all age-groups, except those 25 to 44 years of age, about one-sixth of whom reported an Amerindian mother tongue.

4.3 Current Language Retention and Shift

The ability merely to understand a language learned in childhood, of course, indicates nothing about current language use, which is reflected in data on home language. In conjunction with information on mother tongue, home language data indicate the extent of current language shift, that is, assimilation to another language within the respondent's lifetime.⁵ Table 4.1 indicates that 16 per cent of Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland with an Amerindian mother tongue reported English as their home language. The proportion was slightly lower on-reserve, 13 per cent, but 68 per cent off-reserve. There was no current language shift to French. Among those reporting English as a mother tongue, shifting "back" to an Amerindian home language was slight (three per cent) and largely confined to the on-reserve population under 15 years of age, who may have learned the Aboriginal language at school. Again, low numbers preclude reliable analysis by age even on-reserve, where there was apparently little variation in the high degree of maintenance of Amerindian mother-tongues: about 80 per cent of those 25 to 64 years old, 90 per cent for those under 25, and 100 per cent for those over 64 years of age.

Table 4.2 shows that virtually all (97 per cent) of the registered Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland could speak English, including two per cent who could speak both English and French. Only three per cent of Indians had no conversational ability in either English or French. Virtually all of the latter lived on-reserve. They were very likely preschoolers or adults 65 years of age or older who reported an Amerindian language as both their mother tongue and home language.

Among those with an Aboriginal mother tongue, seven per cent could not speak either official language. Finally, data from the 1981 Census Highlights (p. 23) show that on-reserve Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland had a higher degree of Amerindian language maintenance (87 per cent) than those in any other province or territory.

Although the combined ancestral and current language shift to English was virtually complete among the off-reserve population, 95 per cent of whom used English at home, according to Table 4.1, the majority of Indians lived on-reserve, where 58 per cent of the residents spoke an Aboriginal language at home. For all Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland nearly 39 per cent used an Aboriginal language at home, representing over 2,500 people, providing a good base for the maintenance of Micmac as a current language. Still, Robert Leavitt, a Native language specialist at the University of New Brunswick's Micmac-Maliseet Institute, cautions that "the fate of Micmac remains unclear. Yet the native language is still its speakers' vital link to family and community, one that it is neither desirable nor necessary to break."⁶

Population Showing Relationship of Official Language to Mother Tongue
Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1981

| Official Language | (Col. %) | Mother Tongue | | | | Total |
|---|----------|---------------|--------|--------------------------------|--------------------|-------|
| | | English | French | Amerindian and Inuktitut | Other Languages | |
| <u>Registered Indians On-Reserve²</u> | | | | | | |
| English Only | | 100 | - | 93 | 98 | 96 |
| French Only | | - | - | - | - | - |
| Both English and French | | - | - | - | - | - |
| Neither English nor French | | - | - | 7 | - | 4 |
| Total % | | 100 | - | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. (000) | | 1.5 | - | 2.5 | 0.2 | 4.3 |
| <u>Registered Indians Off-Reserve</u> | | | | | | |
| English Only | | 95 | - | 90 | 93 | 95 |
| French Only | | - | - | - | - | - |
| Both English and French | | 4 | - | - | - | 5 |
| Neither English nor French | | - | - | - | - | - |
| Total % | | 100 | - | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. (000) | | 2.0 | - | 0.1 | 0.1 | 2.2 |
| <u>Total Registered Indians</u> | | | | | | |
| English Only | | 97 | - | 93 | 98 | 95 |
| French Only | | - | - | - | - | - |
| Both English and French | | 2 | - | - | - | 2 |
| Neither English nor French | | - | - | 7 | - | 3 |
| Total % | | 100 | - | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. (000) | | 3.5 | - | 2.7 | 0.3 | 6.5 |

Notes: 1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix).
 2. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.
 Totals may not add up due to rounding or to data suppression due to small numbers.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

Notes for Chapter 4

1. John deVries and Frank G. Vallee, Language Use in Canada (Ottawa: Statistics Canada, 1980), p.102. Cat. No. 99-762E.
2. Gordon Priest, Aboriginal Languages in Canada (Ottawa: Statistics Canada, 1983). Cat. No. 99-956E.
3. deVries and Vallee, p.101.
4. Sheila Klein and Wendy Wright, The Development of Customized Status Indian Variables Using 1981 Census Data (Ottawa: Indian and Northern Affairs Canada, 1985), pp. 11-13.
5. deVries and Vallee, p. 102.
6. Robert M. Leavitt, "Confronting Language Ambivalence and Language Death: The Roles of the University in Native Communities," paper presented at the Canadian Indian/Native Studies Association Annual Conference (Trent University, Peterborough Ontario, November 1985), Abstract.

5. HEALTH

5.1 Introduction

In Chapter 2 we observed that the registered Indian population of Nova Scotia had a lower average age at death and generally higher death rates than the total provincial population. In this chapter we examine causes of death and the incidences of suicide and tuberculosis, using data obtained from the Medical Services Branch of Health and Welfare Canada. Health and Welfare Canada maintains information on specific diseases and causes of death among the registered Indian "population served" (c.f. Glossary). Information on the provincial population is maintained by Statistics Canada. In this chapter the reference population is the total provincial population. Because separate provincial data are unavailable for the Atlantic Region, and the Indian data exclude Newfoundland, the analysis of death and disease including Indian/non-Indian comparisons will focus on Nova Scotia combined with New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island.

5.2 Causes of Death

Table 5.1 shows deaths per 100,000 population, by cause, for registered Indians and for the total population in the Atlantic Region, as of 1982. As well, 1980 figures are given for Indians. The death rates in Table 5.1 show mortality to have been generally lower among Indians than the total population. Partly this is because of the distinct age compositions of the two populations, particularly the relative youth of the Indian population, noted in Chapter 2, and reflected for example in the lower rate of Indian deaths resulting from cancer (neoplasms) and heart disease (circulatory system), which together accounted for just over 70 per cent of the mortality in the total population. As well, the total provincial rate for respiratory system-related deaths was seven times the Indian rate. Conversely, the rate of Indian deaths due to congenital anomalies, which affect the very young, was more than twice the reference population rate.

Table 5.2 indicates that the greater incidence of deaths among Indians in both years compared with the total provincial population in 1982 due to injury and poisoning held for

TABLE 5.1
Mortality Rates by Cause
Atlantic Region¹, 1980 and 1982
(Rate per 100,000)

| Cause of Death | <u>Registered Indians²</u> | | <u>Provincial Population</u> |
|--|---------------------------------------|-------|----------------------------------|
| | 1980 | 1982 | 1982 |
| I Infectious and Parasitic | - | - | 4.5 |
| II Neoplasms | 68.3 | 130.4 | 188.0 |
| III Endocrine, nutritional and metabolic diseases, and immunity disorders | 17.1 | - | 21.6 |
| IV Blood and blood-forming organs | - | - | 2.6 |
| V Mental disorders | 8.5 | - | 6.8 |
| VI Nervous system and sense organs | - | - | 9.9 |
| VII Circulatory system | 204.8 | 195.6 | 366.3 |
| VIII Respiratory system | 25.6 | 8.1 | 55.0 |
| IX Digestive system | 51.2 | 24.4 | 28.7 |
| X Genito-urinary system | 8.5 | - | 13.7 |
| XI Complications of pregnancy, childbirth and the puerperium | - | - | - |
| XII Skin and subcutaneous tissue | - | - | 1.0 |
| XIII Musculoskeletal system and connective tissue | - | - | 2.5 |
| XIV Congenital anomalies | - | 16.3 | 7.4 |
| XV Certain conditions originating in the prenatal period | - | - | 5.0 |
| XVI Symptoms, signs and ill-defined conditions | 17.1 | 8.1 | 7.3 |
| XVII Injury and poisoning | 221.9 | 65.2 | 63.6 |
| All Causes | 648.6 | 448.1 | 784.0 |

Notes: 1. Includes Nova Scotia, Prince Edward Island and New Brunswick.

2. Population served by Health and Welfare Canada (see Glossary).

Sources: Indian Population: 1980: Health and Welfare Canada, Medical Services Annual Review.
1982: Health and Welfare Canada, Medical Services Branch, unpublished
statistics. Janie Reed, Indian and Inuit of Canada: Health Status
Indicators, Health and Welfare Canada, June, 1985 (draft).

Regional Population: 1982: Statistics Canada, Vital Statistics, Causes of Death, 1982, Vol. IV,
Cat. No. 84-203 Annual, January, 1984. Statistics Canada Postcensal
Annual Estimates of Population by Marital Status, Age, Sex and
Components of Growth for Canada and the Provinces, June 1, 1982
and 1983, Cat.No. 91-210, Nov. 1984.

Deaths From Injury and Poisoning by Cause
Atlantic Region¹, 1980 and 1982

(Rate per 100,000)

| Cause | <u>Registered Indians²</u> | | <u>Provincial Population</u> |
|---------------|---|------|----------------------------------|
| | 1980 | 1982 | 1982 |
| Motor Vehicle | 85.3 | 8.1 | 23.2 |
| Drowning | 34.1 | - | 2.8 |
| Exposure | 17.1 | - | 1.0 |
| Fire | 17.1 | - | 4.3 |
| Falls | 17.1 | 8.1 | 7.5 |
| Firearms | 8.5 | 24.4 | 7.5 |
| Overdoses | 17.1 | 8.1 | 4.5 |
| Other | 25.6 | 16.3 | 11.0 |

- Notes:
1. Includes Nova Scotia, Prince Edward Island and New Brunswick.
 2. Population served by Health and Welfare Canada (see Glossary).

Sources: Indian Population:

1980: Health and Welfare Canada, Medical Services Annual Review.
1982: Health and Welfare Canada, Medical Services Branch,
unpublished statistics. Janie Reed, Indian and Inuit of Canada:
Health Status Indicators, Health and Welfare Canada, June,
1985 (draft).

Regional Population:

Statistics Canada, Vital Statistics, Mortality, 1982, Vol. III
Cat. No. 84-206, Annual. March, 1984.
Statistics Canada, Vital Statistics, Causes of Death, 1982, Vol.
IV, Cat. No. 84-203, Annual, Jan. 1984.
Statistics Canada, Postcensal Annual Estimates of Population
by Marital Status, Age, Sex and Components of Growth for
Canada and the Provinces, June 1, 1982 and 1983, Cat. No.
91-210, Nov. 1984.

specific causes of such deaths, including firearms, falls, overdoses and the miscellaneous "other" category. On the other hand, the 1982 figures show a lower incidence of Indian deaths compared with total population mortality involving motor vehicles, drowning, exposure and fire. The low numbers of cases concerning Indians in the Atlantic Region make it risky to interpret observed values as representative of rates over time. It is clear, nonetheless, that from 1980-1982 rates of death from injury and poisoning fell dramatically among Indians for almost every specific cause. The single exception is the nearly two-fold increase in firearm-related deaths. The low numbers of cases involving Indians in the Atlantic Region make it risky to interpret reported values as indicative of actual trends.

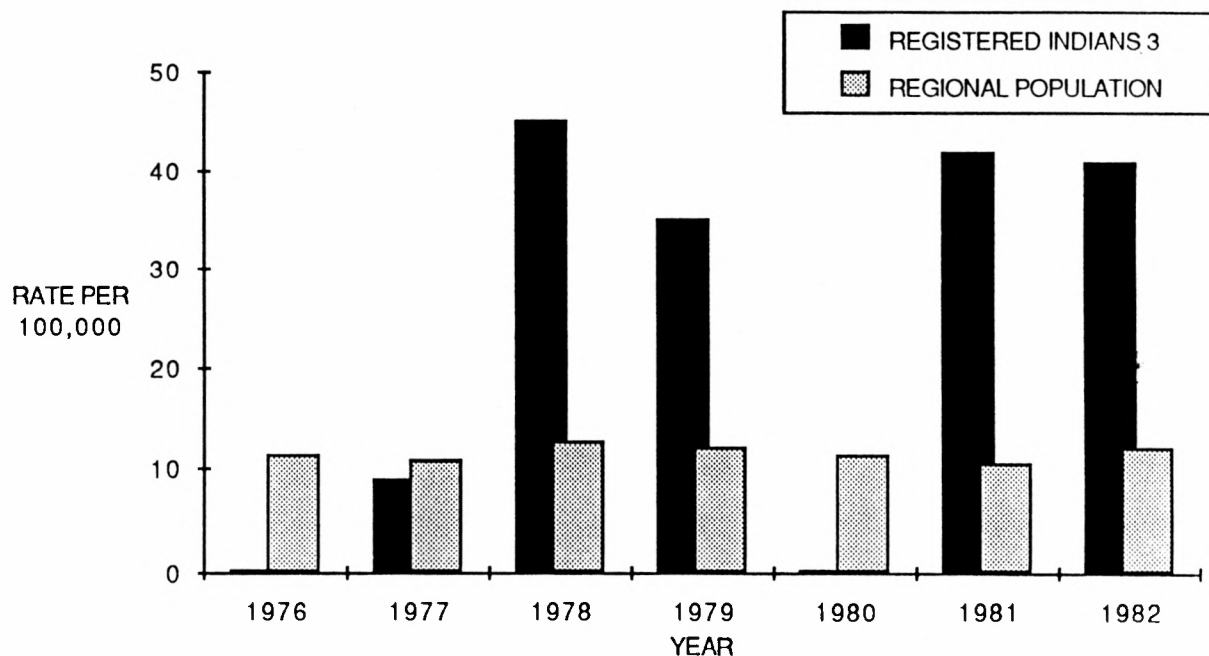
Table 5.2 of the Canada Overview shows that at the national level injury-specific mortality rates were without exception higher for Indians than for the total population.

5.3 Suicide

Data on suicide rates in Figure 5.1 show that in 1982 Indians were more than three times as likely to take their own lives as the total population in the Atlantic Region: the rates were 40.7 and 12.2 per 100,000, respectively. In Canada as a whole, according to Figure 5.1 of the Canada Overview, the incidence of suicide among Indians exceeded that among the total population by about the same ratio.

Although age-specific suicide rates for Indians in the Atlantic Region are based on numbers too small to make sound comparisons, data for the country as a whole indicate that Indians under 40 years of age were much more likely to take their own lives than were older Indians. This was especially true for 15 to 34 year olds for whom Indian rates were three to seven times the total national population's rates. Suicide in the total population was somewhat more common between the ages of 40 and 64 years. As well, there was much more variation by age in the incidence of suicide among Indians than among the total population, and the respective age-specific rates for the two populations were quite unrelated. Any attempt to deal with the problem of suicide among Indians in Canada, therefore, should take into account the obvious regional and age differences, both within the Indian population and between it and the total population (Canada Overview, Table 5.3).

FIGURE 5.1

Suicide Rates¹Atlantic Region², 1976-1982

- Notes:**
1. Number of suicides per 100,000 population.
 2. Includes Prince Edward Island, New Brunswick and Nova Scotia.
 3. Population served by Health and Welfare Canada. The absolute numbers for registered Indians range from 0 to 5 suicides and hence the rates are extremely volatile.

Sources: Janie Reed, Indian and Inuit of Canada: Health Status Indicators, Health and Welfare Canada, June 1985 draft, Table B-150, p. 282.

For Regional Population, Statistics Canada, Vital Statistics, Causes of Death, Vol. IV, Cat. No. 84-203, Annual.

5.4 Tuberculosis

Although tuberculosis is no longer the threat to health in Canada it once was, it can be seen from Figure 5.2 that the incidence of new and reactivated cases in the Atlantic Region in 1982 was about eight times higher among Indians (0.49 per 1,000) than the total population (0.06). Still, the incidence of cases among both populations was quite erratic, again reflecting the problem caused as a result of the low numbers involved. Part of the explanation for the comparatively high Indian tuberculosis rates may be found in housing conditions, to be discussed in Chapter 8.

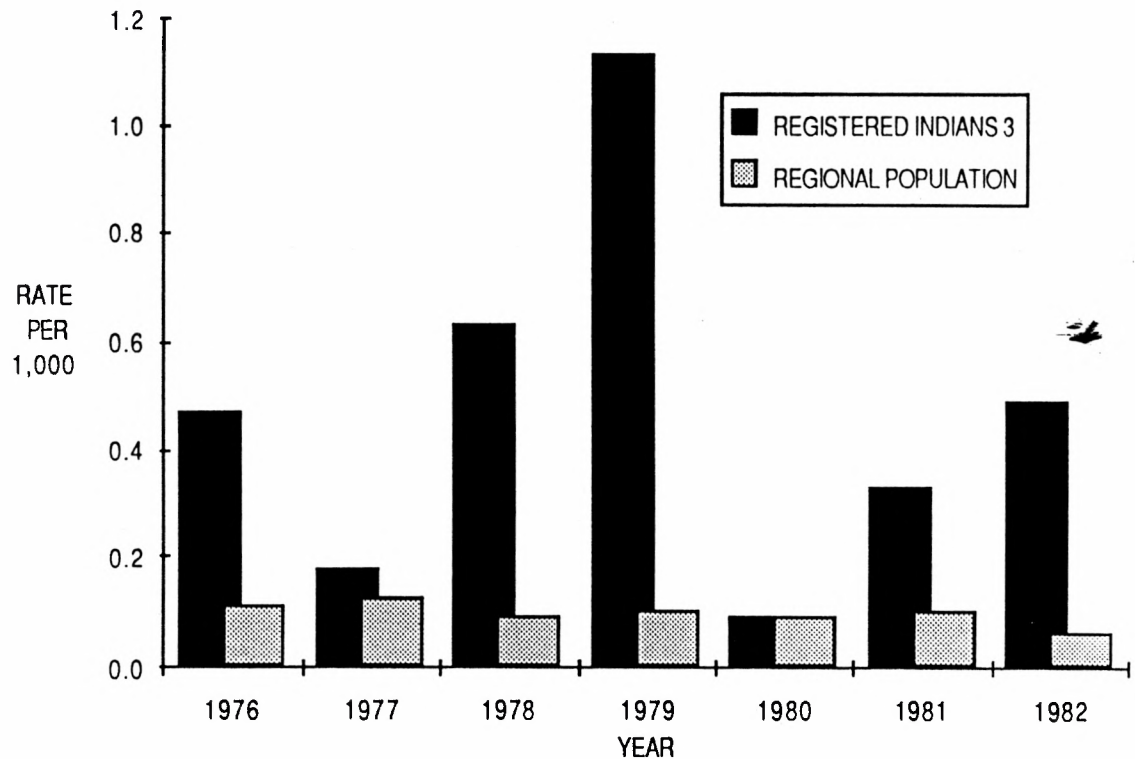
5.5 Infant Death Rates

Infant death rates are a good general indicator of a population's overall health care. Although small numbers make it risky to interpret values as trends, Table 5.4 of the Canada Overview shows that the registered Indian infant death rate fell sharply in the Atlantic Region from 24 per 1,000 live births in 1976 to 11 in 1982. The rate declined for the total population in the Region as well, but only from 14 per 1,000 to nine. Thus, the registered Indian rate, having fallen by over one-half, was still higher than for the total population.

5.6 Conclusion

Although the data on death and disease examined in this chapter were unavailable for Nova Scotia, and somewhat unreliable for analysis even at the regional level, they do indicate that the circumstances of the Indians of the Atlantic Region have been such as to render them more vulnerable than the total population to certain causes of death, particularly injury and poisoning. As well, Indians are more likely to take their own lives and to contract tuberculosis, a disease that has all but disappeared as a mortality factor among non-Indians. Poor health limits educational attainment and employability, which are examined in the course of the next two chapters.

Tuberculosis Rates¹
Atlantic Region², 1976-1982



- Notes:**
1. Tuberculosis rates are for new and reactivated cases.
 2. Includes Prince Edward Island, New Brunswick, and Nova Scotia.
 3. Population served by Health and Welfare Canada.

Sources: Janie Reed, Indian and Inuit of Canada: Health Status Indicators, Health and Welfare Canada, June 1985 draft, Table C-3, p.304.
 For Regional Population: Statistics Canada, Tuberculosis Statistics, Cat. No. 82-212, Annual.

6. EDUCATION

6.1 Introduction

In this chapter we compare the educational attainment and school attendance of the registered Indian and non-Indian populations of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, using 1981 Census data. As well, we examine the Indian student population of Nova Scotia using various Nominal Roll data on grade, school type and school leavers. Finally, we examine the enrolment of registered Indians in programs of continuing education, using data from the Continuing Education Information System (CEIS). For limitations of the education data the reader should consult the Methodology Report. For definitions see the Glossary.

6.2 Educational Attainment

Table 6.1 shows the 1981 educational attainment of individuals age 15 and over for the registered Indian population, both on- and off-reserve, and the non-Indian population of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland. Thirty-two per cent of the Indians (both on- and off-reserve) and of non-Indians had attended somewhere between the ninth and thirteenth grade, inclusive. The same percentage of on-reserve Indians had not progressed beyond Grade 8, however, compared with only 22 per cent of non-Indians. The figure for total registered Indians whose educational level was from Grade 1 to Grade 8 was 28 per cent. Similarly, a larger proportion of on-reserve Indians (four per cent) than non-Indians (two per cent) had either no schooling or only Kindergarten versus three per cent for all Indians and a negligible number for the off-reserve population. Conversely, only 32 per cent of on-reserve Indians had completed high school or some post-secondary education, as compared with 44 per cent of the non-Indian population and 37 per cent of all Indians. The distribution of off-reserve Indians, however, was virtually identical to that of the non-Indian population. These distributions are portrayed graphically in Figure 6.1.

Data from the 1981 Census Highlights (pp. 24-25) indicate that Nova Scotia and Newfoundland Indians, on- and off-reserve combined, had a lower rate of functional

TABLE 6.1

Population 15 Years of Age and Over Showing Highest Level of Schooling
Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1981

| Highest Level of Schooling (Col. %) | Registered Indians On-Reserve ² | Registered Indians Off-Reserve | Total Registered Indians | Reference Population ³ |
|---|--|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| No Schooling or Kindergarten ⁴ | 4 | - | 3 | 2 |
| Grades 1 - 8 | 32 | 22 | 28 | 22 |
| Grades 9 - 13 | 32 | 32 | 32 | 32 22 |
| High School Plus ⁵ | 32 | 45 | 37 | 44 |
| Total % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. (000) | 2.4 | 1.4 | 3.8 | 1,034.2 |

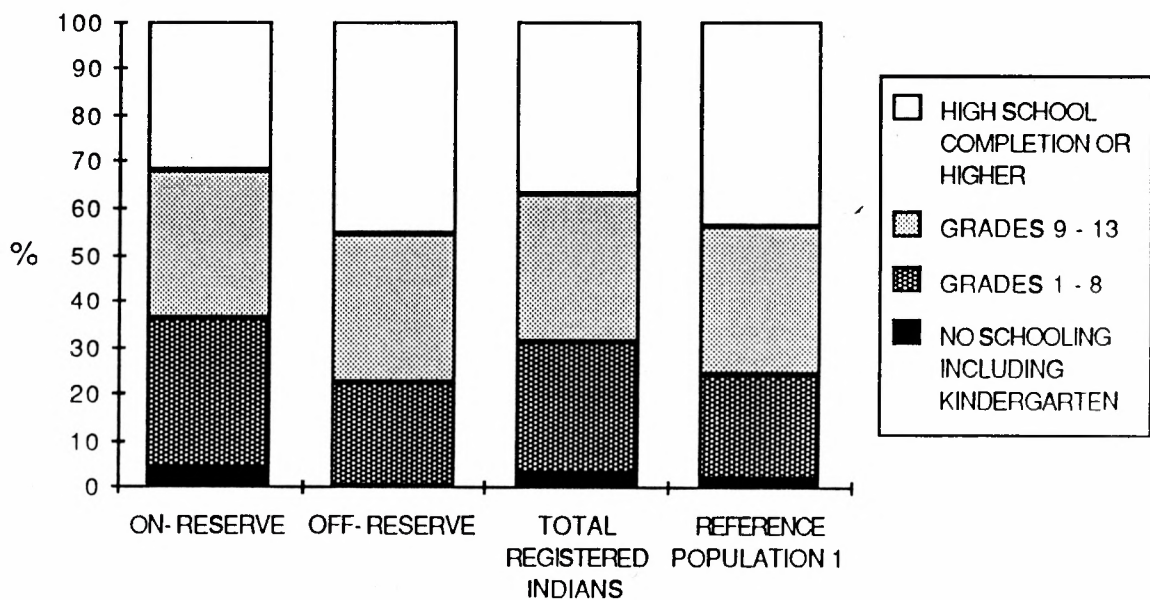
- Notes:**
1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix).
 2. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.
 3. Total Population less Registered Indians.
 4. Persons with no schooling or having completed only Kindergarten.
 5. High school completion or higher.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

FIGURE 6.1

Highest Level of Schooling, Age 15 and Over

Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981



Note: 1. Reference Population = Total Population less Registered Indians.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based On 1981 Census of Canada.

illiteracy (percentage of population 15 years of age and over not attending school full-time with less than Grade 9) than any other province or territory, 34 per cent. Still, this level exceeded even the highest non-Indian level in the country, 32 per cent, in the Northwest Territories. Still, Indians residing off-reserve in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland had a lower level of functional illiteracy than non-Indians in those provinces, 23 versus 26 per cent.

Table 6.2 shows the 1981 educational attainment of the Indian and non-Indian populations of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, by age and sex. The greatest Indian/non-Indian differential was among those 65 years of age or older. Thirty-five per cent of the Indians in this age group had either no schooling or only Kindergarten, compared with only six per cent of non-Indians. The remaining Indians over 64 years of age had achieved Grade 8 at most. Meanwhile, 43 per cent of non-Indians had achieved grades 1-8 while nearly one-third (29 per cent) had between nine and 13 years of schooling-- but had not received a high school diploma, and over one-fifth (22 per cent) had a high school education or better.

With regard to educational attainment, the 25 to 64 year-old age group is perhaps the most appropriate for comparisons, because virtually all the persons in this age group would no longer be attending school and, most, therefore, would have attained their ultimate level of formal schooling. Relative to 25 to 64 year-old non-Indians, Indians in Nova Scotia had a slightly lower overall level of education. Proportionally more of the Indians than the non-Indians had either no schooling or only Kindergarten and more had less than Grade 9. Conversely, proportionally fewer Indians had some high school and proportionally fewer had completed high school or some post-secondary education. All differences, however, were slight (either two or three percentage points).

Among those 15 to 24 years old in 1981, Indians appear to have had a substantially lower level of educational attainment than non-Indians. The relative youth of the Indian population, however, means that proportionally more of them would have been under 18 years of age and, therefore, not as likely to have completed high school or undertaken post-secondary education. Nevertheless, since over double the proportion (28 per cent) of Indians compared with non-Indians (13 per cent) had only between one and eight years of

TABLE 6.2
Population 15 Years of Age and Over Showing Highest Level of Schooling by Age and Sex
Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1981

| Highest Level of Schooling (Col. %) | Male | | | | Female | | | | Both Sexes | | | |
|---|-------|-------|------|------------------|--------|-------|------|------------------|------------|-------|-------|------------------|
| | 15-24 | 25-64 | 65+ | All Ages 15 + | 15-24 | 25-64 | 65+ | All Ages 15 + | 15-24 | 25-64 | 65+ | All Ages 15 + |
| Total Registered Indians | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| No Schooling or Kindergarten ² | - | - | - | 2 | - | 3 | 41 | 4 | - | 3 | 35 | 3 |
| Grades 1-8 | 33 | 26 | 60 | 31 | 24 | 26 | 50 | 26 | 28 | 26 | 54 | 28 |
| Grades 9-13 | 48 | 20 | - | 30 | 45 | 29 | - | 34 | 46 | 24 | - | 32 |
| High School Plus ³ | 20 | 53 | - | 37 | 32 | 43 | - | 36 | 26 | 47 | - | 37 |
| Total % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. (000) | 0.7 | 0.9 | 0.1 | 1.7 | 0.8 | 1.2 | 0.1 | 2.1 | 1.5 | 2.1 | 0.2 | 3.8 |
| Reference Population⁴ | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| No Schooling or Kindergarten ² | - | 2 | 8 | 2 | - | 1 | 5 | 1 | - | 1 | 6 | 2 |
| Grades 1-8 | 16 | 24 | 48 | 24 | 10 | 21 | 39 | 21 | 13 | 23 | 43 | 22 |
| Grades 9-13 | 44 | 24 | 24 | 29 | 44 | 31 | 33 | 35 | 44 | 27 | 29 | 32 |
| High School Plus ³ | 40 | 51 | 20 | 44 | 46 | 47 | 24 | 43 | 43 | 49 | 22 | 44 |
| Total % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. (000) | 138.8 | 314.2 | 58.0 | 511.1 | 137.0 | 315.5 | 70.6 | 523.1 | 275.8 | 629.7 | 128.6 | 1,034.2 |

Notes: 1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix).
2. Persons with no schooling or having completed only Kindergarten.
3. High school completion or higher.
4. Total Population less Registered Indians.
Totals may not add up due to rounding or to data suppression due to small numbers.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

schooling, it is likely that the educational attainment of Indians was slower, if not lower, than that of non-Indians. Similarly, at least some of the difference in the proportion of Indians compared with non-Indians who had completed high school or some post-secondary education (26 and 43 per cent, respectively) is probably attributable to a real attainment differential. Data by single years of age, including the population under 15 years old, however, would be required for a definitive comparison of Indian and non-Indian educational attainment.

Among Indians 25 to 64 years old, men had a higher level of educational attainment than women: the percentages having at least a complete high school education were 53 and 43, respectively. Indian men in this age group appear also to have had a higher overall level of schooling than the corresponding cohort of non-Indian men, 51 per cent of whom had at least high school completion. In the youngest age group (15 to 24 years), however, women in both populations had higher overall levels of educational attainment than men; the respective proportions having completed at least high school were 32 and 20 per cent for Indians, and 46 and 40 per cent for non-Indians. Thus, the Indian/non-Indian differential in educational attainment was lower among women than men.

Of particular interest with respect to educational attainment are persons having attended or completed university programs. Such persons are included with, but indistinguishable from, those with a high school plus education in Table 6.2. Table 6.3 presents the percentages of registered Indians, both on- and off-reserve, and of the non-Indian population of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 15 years of age and over, not attending school full-time, by sex, who had either some university education or a university certificate, diploma or degree, as of 1981. Among non-Indians, and on-reserve Indians, some university was reported by nearly eight per cent of the population, while the figure was 10.5 per cent for off-reserve Indians. For all populations examined, the proportions were slightly higher for women than men.

In order to facilitate the access to, and ultimate completion of, university programs by Indian men and women, the Transition Year program has been established at Dalhousie University. Other programs established for Indians at this institution include the Micmac Bachelor of Social Work, the Senior Band Management Program, and the Native

TABLE 6.3

University Attainment by Sex, Age 15 and Over

73

Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1981

| Per Cent Completing | Male | Female | Both Sexes |
|--|------|--------|------------|
| <u>Registered Indians On-Reserve²</u> | | | |
| Some University | 7.3 | 8.3 | 7.8 |
| University Certificate, Diploma, Degree | - | - | - |
| Total | 7.3 | 8.3 | 7.8 |
| <u>Registered Indians Off-Reserve</u> | | | |
| Some University | 9.9 | 10.8 | 10.5 |
| University Certificate, Diploma, Degree | - | 3.0 | 3.6 |
| Total | 9.9 | 13.9 | 14.1 |
| <u>Total Registered Indians</u> | | | |
| Some University | 7.8 | 9.6 | 8.8 |
| University Certificate, Diploma, Degree | - | 1.7 | 1.6 |
| Total | 7.8 | 11.3 | 10.4 |
| <u>Reference Population³</u> | | | |
| Some University | 7.5 | 8.1 | 7.8 |
| University Certificate, Diploma, Degree | 7.5 | 5.2 | 6.3 |
| Total | 15.0 | 13.2 | 14.1 |

- Notes:**
1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix).
 2. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.
 3. Total Population less Registered Indians.
Totals may not add up due to rounding.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

Professional Education Project.

The proportion of non-Indians reporting a university certificate, diploma or degree (6.3 per cent), though, was four times that of Indians (1.6 per cent), the large majority of whom resided off-reserve. Evidently, proportionally more Indians than non-Indians got to university in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland but relatively fewer completed their programs. Coincidentally, the ratio of Indians with a university certificate, diploma or degree to those merely with some university shown in Table 6.3 is identical to the ratio of university graduates to dropouts among Indians interviewed in a study of dropouts from Saint Thomas University, in Fredericton, New Brunswick. The results of this study, carried out in 1978, indicated that lack of integration into the university community, as well as cultural differences and discrimination, were factors in the relatively low completion rate of Indian university students.¹ Finally, Table 6.3 indicates that among non-Indians, males were more likely than females to have had a university certificate, diploma or degree, whereas the vast majority of the Indians who completed a university program were women, most of whom lived off-reserve.

6.3 School Attendance

Table 6.4 shows the 1981 percentages of Indians, both on and off reserve, and of non-Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland attending school full-time and part-time, by age and sex. Indian men of all ages combined (15 years and over) were more likely to be attending school full-time (22 per cent) than Indian women (19 per cent). This sex differential was more pronounced off-reserve, but reversed on-reserve. The level of full-time attendance was lower (12 per cent) for non-Indians, among whom there was no sex differential in this regard. However, the Indian/non-Indian difference in age structure accounts for the majority (about three-quarters) of the difference in full-time attendance observed between Indians and non-Indians in Table 6.4. The level of part-time school attendance was the same for non-Indians of either sex, three per cent. Four per cent of Indian women attended school part-time compared with two per cent of Indian men.

TABLE 6.4

Population 15 Years of Age and Over Showing School Attendance by Age and Sex

Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1981²

| School Attendance | Registered Indians On-Reserve ³ | Registered Indians Off-Reserve | Total Reg. Indians | Reference Popula- tion ⁴ | Registered Indians On-Reserve ³ | Registered Indians Off-Reserve | Total Reg. Indians | Reference Popula- tion ⁴ | Registered Indians On-Reserve ³ | Registered Indians Off-Reserve | Total Reg. Indians | Reference Popula- tion ⁴ | Registered Indians On-Reserve ³ | Registered Indians Off-Reserve | Total Reg. Indians | Reference Popula- tion ⁴ |
|------------------------|--|--------------------------------------|--------------------------|---|--|--------------------------------------|--------------------------|---|--|--------------------------------------|--------------------------|---|--|--------------------------------------|--------------------------|---|
| (Col. %) | Age 15 - 19 | | | | Age 20 - 24 | | | | Age 25 + | | | | All Ages (15 +) | | | |
| Male | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Not Attending School | 20 | 47 | 30 | 35 | 90 | 50 | 76 | 77 | 97 | 86 | 93 | 96 | 79 | 68 | 76 | 84 |
| Total Attending School | 80 | 53 | 69 | 65 | - | 50 | 24 | 23 | 4 | 14 | 6 | 4 | 21 | 32 | 24 | 16 |
| Attending Full-time | 78 | 53 | 70 | 63 | - | 41 | 19 | 17 | - | - | 3 | 1 | 20 | 25 | 22 | 12 |
| Attending Part-time | - | - | - | 2 | - | - | - | 6 | - | - | 3 | 3 | - | 5 | 2 | 3 |
| Total % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. | 250 | 150 | 400 | 75.2 | 200 | 110 | 310 | 63.7 | 715 | 280 | 1,020 | 372.2 | 1,170 | 555 | 1,725 | 511.1 |
| Female | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Not Attending School | 35 | 31 | 35 | 31 | 73 | 85 | 77 | 82 | 89 | 91 | 90 | 96 | 74 | 81 | 77 | 85 |
| Total Attending School | 65 | 65 | 64 | 69 | 27 | 15 | 23 | 18 | 11 | 8 | 9 | 4 | 27 | 19 | 23 | 15 |
| Attending Full-time | 65 | 65 | 64 | 66 | 27 | - | 20 | 13 | 6 | - | 4 | 1 | 23 | 14 | 19 | 12 |
| Attending Part-time | - | - | - | 2 | - | - | - | 5 | 5 | 7 | 5 | 3 | 4 | 4 | 4 | 3 |
| Total % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. | 285 | 130 | 420 | 72.0 | 220 | 170 | 395 | 65.0 | 750 | 510 | 1,280 | 386.1 | 1,260 | 835 | 2,095 | 523.1 |
| Both Sexes | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Not Attending School | 29 | 40 | 33 | 33 | 80 | 71 | 76 | 79 | 93 | 90 | 92 | 96 | 76 | 76 | 76 | 85 |
| Total Attending School | 72 | 62 | 68 | 67 | 20 | 29 | 23 | 21 | 7 | 9 | 8 | 4 | 24 | 23 | 24 | 15 |
| Attending Full-time | 71 | 62 | 67 | 65 | 16 | 23 | 19 | 15 | 5 | - | 4 | 1 | 22 | 18 | 20 | 12 |
| Attending Part-time | - | - | - | 2 | - | - | 4 | 5 | 3 | 7 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 5 | 3 | 3 |
| Total % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. | 535 | 275 | 815 | 147.2 | 425 | 280 | 705 | 128.7 | 1,470 | 825 | 2,300 | 758.3 | 2,430 | 1,390 | 3,815 | 1,034.2 |

- Notes: 1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix).
 2. School Year Sept. 1980 to June 3, 1981
 3. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.
 4. Total Population less Registered Indians. Numbers in thousands.
 Totals may not add up due to rounding or to data suppression due to small numbers.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

The figures for persons 25 years of age and over indicate, as noted in the previous section, that virtually all (ranging from 90 to 96 per cent) of those in this age-group were no longer attending school, although Indians were twice as likely still to be attending school (eight per cent) than non-Indians (four per cent), perhaps because of the age difference between the two populations. Among off-reserve women, and among non-Indians of each sex, part-time attendance was reported more frequently than full-time attendance. Levels were identical for males on- and off-reserve while more on-reserve Indian women attended school full-time. Here, as elsewhere in Table 6.4, however, the reliability of on-/off-reserve comparisons by sex is in doubt because of the relatively low numbers involved.

Among 20 to 24 year olds, 19 per cent of Indians were in school full-time and four per cent part-time, compared with 15 and five per cent, respectively, for non-Indians. Slightly more non-Indian men than non-Indian women were attending school both full-time and part-time. The same sex differential was even more pronounced for off-reserve Indians, among whom half the men but only 15 per cent of the women reported school attendance. This was reversed on-reserve, however, where apparently over one-quarter of the women reported attending school full-time, but very few if any of the men reported attending school either full- or part-time.

Not surprisingly, among 15 to 19 year olds, those attending school outnumbered those not attending school by about two to one. This ratio prevailed among Indians and non-Indians, although for Indian males it was four to one on-reserve and nearly balanced off-reserve. Consistent with the data on functional illiteracy noted in the previous section, other data from the 1981 Census Highlights (pp. 26-27) show that the percentage of registered Indians aged 15 to 24 years in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland attending school full-time (45 per cent) was higher than in any other province or territory, primarily because the on-reserve level was 17 percentage points higher than the total for on-reserve Indians across Canada.

So far in our examination of education among the registered Indian population of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, the data have been confined to the population 15 years of age and older. As noted in the previous section, however, data on persons under 15 years

of age would be useful, too. The availability of such data makes possible the consideration of enrolment in Kindergarten and at the elementary and secondary levels in the next section.

6.4 The Registered Indian Student Population

In this section we examine the registered Indian student population of Nova Scotia, using data from the Nominal Roll on grade, school-type and school-leaving.

While Nominal Roll data have no age restrictions, Table 6.5 has been limited to the on-reserve Indian student population up to 15 years of age in order to focus on the enrolment patterns of younger students. This information should help to supplement the analysis of 1981 Census data, presented earlier, which were collected only for the population 15 years of age and over.

Table 6.5 presents distributions of registered Indian students in Nova Scotia by age as well as by grade and sex, as of 1978-79 and 1982-83. Although the age groups do not correspond precisely to the grade categories, these data provide some indication of relative progress through the grades. For example, although 13 per cent of 11 to 13 year-old students remained in Grades 1 to 4 as of 1978-79, only eight per cent of students of the same age range were in those grades by 1982-83. Similarly, although only 32 per cent of 14 and 15 year olds were in Grades 9 to 13 as of 1978-79, this proportion had increased to 35 per cent by 1982-83. Turning to gender differences, in both 1978-79 and 1982-83, proportionally more girls than boys under 11 years of age were enrolled above the fourth grade. Conversely, in both school years, larger percentages of males than females 11 through 13 years old had not progressed beyond the fourth grade, as would be appropriate. Similarly, and again in both years but particularly in 1982-83, larger proportions of female than male students 14 and 15 years old had progressed beyond the eighth grade. This pattern suggests that female Indian students may adapt to formal schooling more readily than their male counterparts and ultimately reach higher levels of education, as we have seen with respect to the achievement of university certificates, diplomas or degrees.

TABLE 6.5
Registered Indian Student Population¹
Showing Grade by Age and Sex
Nova Scotia, 1978-79 and 1982-83

| Grade/Sex (Col. %) | Age | | | | | | | |
|-------------------------------|---------|-------|-------|---------------------|------|-------|-------|---------------------|
| | 1978-79 | | | 1982-83 | | | | |
| | 4-10 | 11-13 | 14-15 | All Ages 4-15 | 4-10 | 11-13 | 14-15 | All Ages 4-15 |
| Male | | | | | | | | |
| Kindergarten | 27 | - | - | 16 | 35 | - | - | 19 |
| Special Students ² | 1 | 2 | 3 | 2 | 2 | 4 | 6 | 3 |
| 1-4 | 67 | 18 | 2 | 45 | 58 | 9 | 1 | 35 |
| 5-8 | 4 | 81 | 69 | 34 | 6 | 88 | 68 | 39 |
| 9-13 | - | - | 26 | 4 | - | - | 25 | 4 |
| All Grades % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. | 411 | 175 | 110 | 696 | 396 | 197 | 120 | 713 |
| Female | | | | | | | | |
| Kindergarten | 27 | - | - | 16 | 33 | - | - | 18 |
| Special Students ² | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 2 |
| 1-4 | 65 | 9 | - | 40 | 57 | 7 | - | 33 |
| 5-8 | 7 | 88 | 63 | 37 | 8 | 91 | 54 | 40 |
| 9-13 | - | 1 | 37 | 6 | - | - | 44 | 8 |
| All Grades % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. | 429 | 192 | 115 | 736 | 388 | 209 | 130 | 727 |
| Both Sexes | | | | | | | | |
| Kindergarten | 27 | - | - | 16 | 34 | - | - | 19 |
| Special Students ² | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 4 | 2 |
| 1-4 | 66 | 13 | 1 | 42 | 58 | 8 | - | 34 |
| 5-8 | 6 | 84 | 66 | 35 | 7 | 89 | 61 | 40 |
| 9-13 | - | 1 | 32 | 5 | - | - | 35 | 6 |
| All Grades % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. | 840 | 367 | 225 | 1,432 | 784 | 406 | 250 | 1,440 |

Notes: 1. On-reserve student population up to 15 years of age funded by INAC and enrolled in elementary and secondary schools as of Oct. 15.

2. See Glossary.

Totals include a number of unallocated. These crosstabulations were based on raw data provided via the Education Branch; subtotals may differ from those published by INAC's Program Reference Centre. See also Methodology Report. Totals may not add up due to rounding.

Source: Nominal Roll, Education Branch, INAC.

Unlike Table 6.5, Table 6.6 covers the entire Nominal Roll student population in order to focus on the overall enrolment pattern. Table 6.6 shows the percentage distribution of students on the Nominal Roll in Nova Scotia, by grade for the 1978-79 and 1982-83 school years, for several types of schools. In addition to federal and band-operated schools, the types of school included "private tuition," "provincial joint," and "provincial tuition" (c.f. Glossary).

Over 70 per cent of the 1,635 students on the Nominal Roll as of 1978-79 were enrolled in Grades 1 through 8, inclusive. Kindergarten accounted for a further 14 per cent and another 13 per cent of students were in Grades 9 through 13, inclusive. The relatively low proportion of Indian students in Grades 9 to 13, compared with Grades 1 to 8, likely stemmed from such factors as the majority of the students under consideration (over 80 per cent; c.f. Table 6.5) being under 14 years of age, as well as increasing dropout rates after Grade 8, and students enrolled in Grades 9 through 13 moving off-reserve and thereby (usually) being excluded from the Nominal Roll. The remainder of the students on the Nominal Roll (one per cent) consisted of "special students," requiring special instruction or facilities because of mental or physical disabilities.

In addition to more than one-half (55 per cent) of students in Grades 1 to 8, about two-thirds of Kindergarten pupils and probably one half of the approximately 16 special students were enrolled in federal schools, which accounted for just over one-half (51 per cent) of the 1978-79 student population. Provincial joint schools accounted for exactly one-fifth of the Indian students in Nova Scotia, as of 1978-79, while provincial tuition schools accounted for virtually all the remainder (28 per cent). Together, the two types of provincial schools accounted for about 45 per cent of students in Grades 1 to 8 and about 90 per cent of students in Grades 9 to 13. Three-quarters of the students in federal schools and about two-thirds in both types of provincial schools combined were enrolled in Grades 1 to 8. Private tuition arrangements had been made for 16 Kindergarten pupils and for three special students.

Table 6.6 further indicates the expansion, by 1982-83, of band-operated schools. Because of INAC's policy of devolving more authority to band-operated schools, this type

TABLE 6.6

**Registered Indian Student Population¹
Showing School Type by Grade
Nova Scotia, 1978-79 and 1982-83**

| | <u>Band- Operated</u> | <u>Federal</u> | <u>Private Tuition</u> | <u>Provinc'l Joint</u> | <u>Provinc'l Tuition</u> | <u>All Schools</u> |
|-------------------------------|---------------------------|----------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------|
| Grade (Col. %) | 1978-79 | | | | | |
| Kindergarten | - | 19 | 76 | 10 | 6 | 14 |
| Special Students ² | - | 1 | 14 | 2 | 1 | 1 |
| Grades 1-4 | - | 42 | 5 | 35 | 31 | 37 |
| Grades 5-8 | - | 35 | - | 37 | 32 | 34 |
| Grades 9-13 | - | 3 | 5 | 17 | 30 | 13 |
| All Grades % | - | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. | - | 830 | 21 | 332 | 452 | 1,635 |
| | 1982-83 | | | | | |
| Kindergarten | 21 | 26 | 100 | 12 | 6 | 16 |
| Special Students ² | 3 | - | - | 3 | 3 | 3 |
| Grades 1-4 | 29 | 30 | - | 38 | 21 | 27 |
| Grades 5-8 | 38 | 36 | - | 32 | 32 | 35 |
| Grades 9-13 | 8 | 7 | - | 15 | 38 | 19 |
| All Grades % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. | 690 | 268 | 12 | 196 | 607 | 1,773 |

Notes:

1. On-reserve student population funded by INAC and enrolled in elementary and secondary schools as of Oct. 15.
2. See Glossary.

Totals include a number of unallocated. These cross tabulations were based on raw data provided via the Education Branch; subtotals may differ from those published by INAC's Program Reference Centre. See also Methodology Report. Totals may not add up due to rounding.

Source: Nominal Roll, Education Branch, INAC.

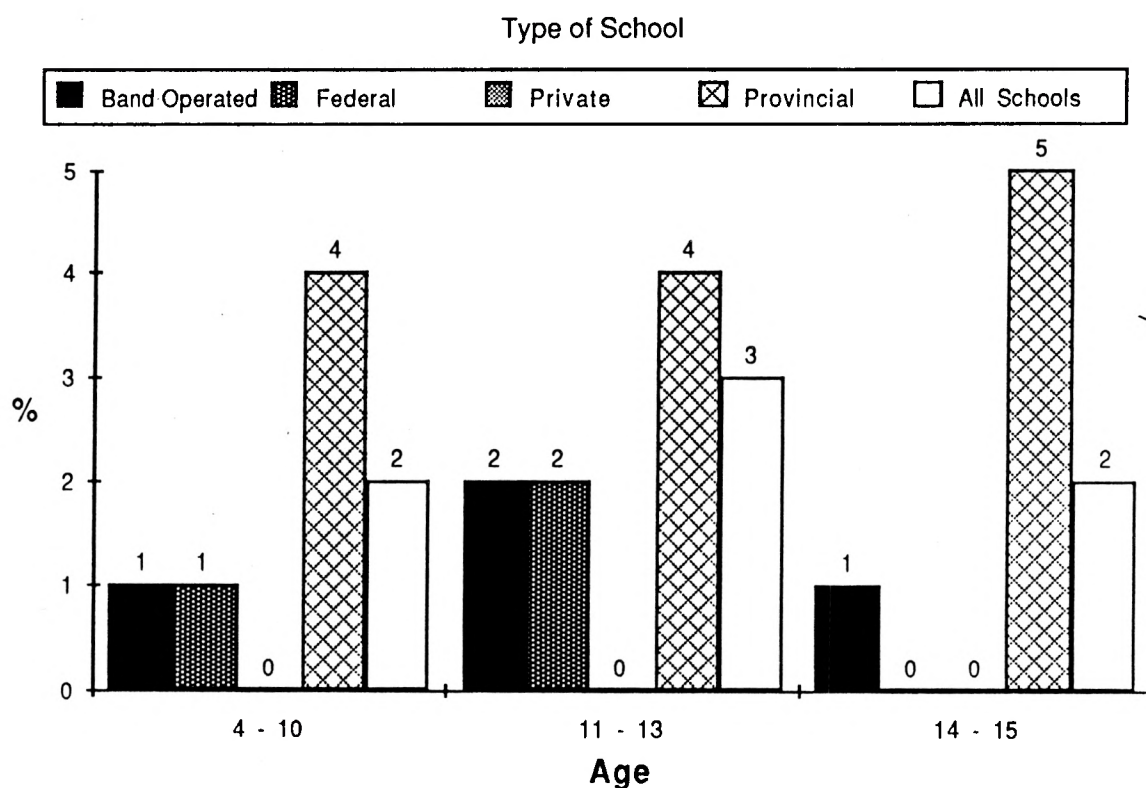
of school accounted for nearly two-fifths (39 per cent) of the 1,773 students on the Nominal Roll in Nova Scotia. Enrolment in federal schools dropped from 51 to 15 per cent between 1978-79 and 1982-83. In both band-operated and federal schools, two-thirds of the students were in Grades 1 to 8, while one-fifth and one-quarter, respectively, were in Kindergarten, as were the dozen students in private tuition schools. The 1982-83 proportion of students on the Nominal Roll in Nova Scotia in provincial joint schools had declined by nearly one-half, from 20 to 11 per cent, whereas the proportion in provincial tuition schools had increased by just over one-third, comprising two-thirds of all high school students. By 1982-83, then, band-operated and provincial tuition schools accounted for nearly three-quarters of the students of the Nominal Roll in Nova Scotia. It may be noted, as well, that the number of high schools students in all schools had increased by over 50 per cent from 1978-79, compared with an increase of less than 10 per cent in all grades. The 50 per cent increase in high school enrolment would likely indicate better performance rather than changing age structures, because the number of students in the oldest age group (14 to 15 years) had increased by only 10 per cent over the four-year period under consideration.

Although unavailable by sex, the 1982-83 percentages of "school-leavers," aged four to 15, by age and type of school, for Nova Scotia are portrayed graphically in Figure 6.2. Here, a school-leaver is defined as a student who was on the Nominal Roll the previous year (that is, 1981-82) but who was not attending the same school in 1982-83. The reasons for not being in the same school can include graduation, transferring out, dying, and moving off-reserve (and, therefore, being excluded from the Nominal Roll), as well as withdrawing. Figure 6.2 indicates that about one per cent of students from four to 10 years old had left band-operated schools, while the percentages of 11 to 13, and 14 and 15 year olds leaving band-operated schools were about two per cent and about one per cent, respectively. About one per cent of four to 10 year olds left federal schools, while the figure for 11 to 13 year olds was two per cent. Apparently there were no school-leavers among 14 and 15 year olds enrolled in federal schools. Similarly, apparently none of the four to 10 year olds left private schools (likely Kindergarten, c.f. Table 6.6). The schools with the highest percentages of Indian students leaving were the provincial schools, where the percentages for each age group were about four to five per cent, perhaps double that of the highest rates recorded in band-operated or federal schools. It is unlikely that all of the

FIGURE 6.2

School-Leavers¹ as a Percentage of Enrolment, by Age and School Type

Nova Scotia, 1982 - 83



Note: 1. Includes departures from school for all reasons among on-reserve Indian students aged four to 15 funded by INAC.

Source: Nominal Roll, Education Branch, INAC.

"withdrawals" included, but not distinguished, in Figure 6.2 left school altogether. Some may have continued their education later. In the next section we examine continuing education among 18 to 44 year-old Indians in Nova Scotia.

6.5 Continuing Education

Depending on their previous educational attainment, one or another program of continuing education may be an option for adults. Table 6.7 presents data on the cumulative entrants of on- and off-reserve Indians in programs of continuing education, by age and sex, in Nova Scotia for the years 1979 through 1983, combined. Entrants in continuing education were most likely in the 25 to 34 year-old age group, which accounted for over one-half (52 per cent) of the 1,665 registered Indian entrants in such programs over the period under consideration, both on- and off-reserve. The remainder of the Indian entrants in continuing education were more or less evenly divided between 18 to 24 year olds on the one hand, and 35 to 44 year olds on the other, except among on-reserve males, where there was nearly a two-to-one ratio in favour of the younger age-group. Altogether, women outnumbered men by over two to one, less so off-reserve, and nearly three-to-one on-reserve.

The numbers of registered Indian entrants in continuing education in Nova Scotia are portrayed graphically, by program and year, in Figure 6.3. There appear to have been less than 50 Indian entrants into both upgrading programs and technical institutions each year from 1979 to 1981, inclusive. This number appears to have been cut in half in 1982 and in half again in 1983. Just under 100 Indians seem to have begun a community college program in both 1979 and 1980. This number, too, however, seems to have been halved over 1981 and 1982 and halved again in 1983. Bachelor's programs seem to have accounted for twice as many Nova Scotia Indian entrants in continuing education in 1980 as in 1979, increasing a further 40 per cent in 1981 and another 15 per cent in 1982, before dropping by about one-third in 1983. A very small number of Nova Scotia Indians---probably peaking at about half a dozen in 1980---entered master's programs, while there appears to have been one or two doctoral student entrants in all years except 1980. Registered Indian entrants in each type of continuing education program, then,

TABLE 6.7

**Registered Indian Cumulative Entrants in Continuing Education
On- and Off-Reserve by Age and Sex
Nova Scotia, 1979-83¹**

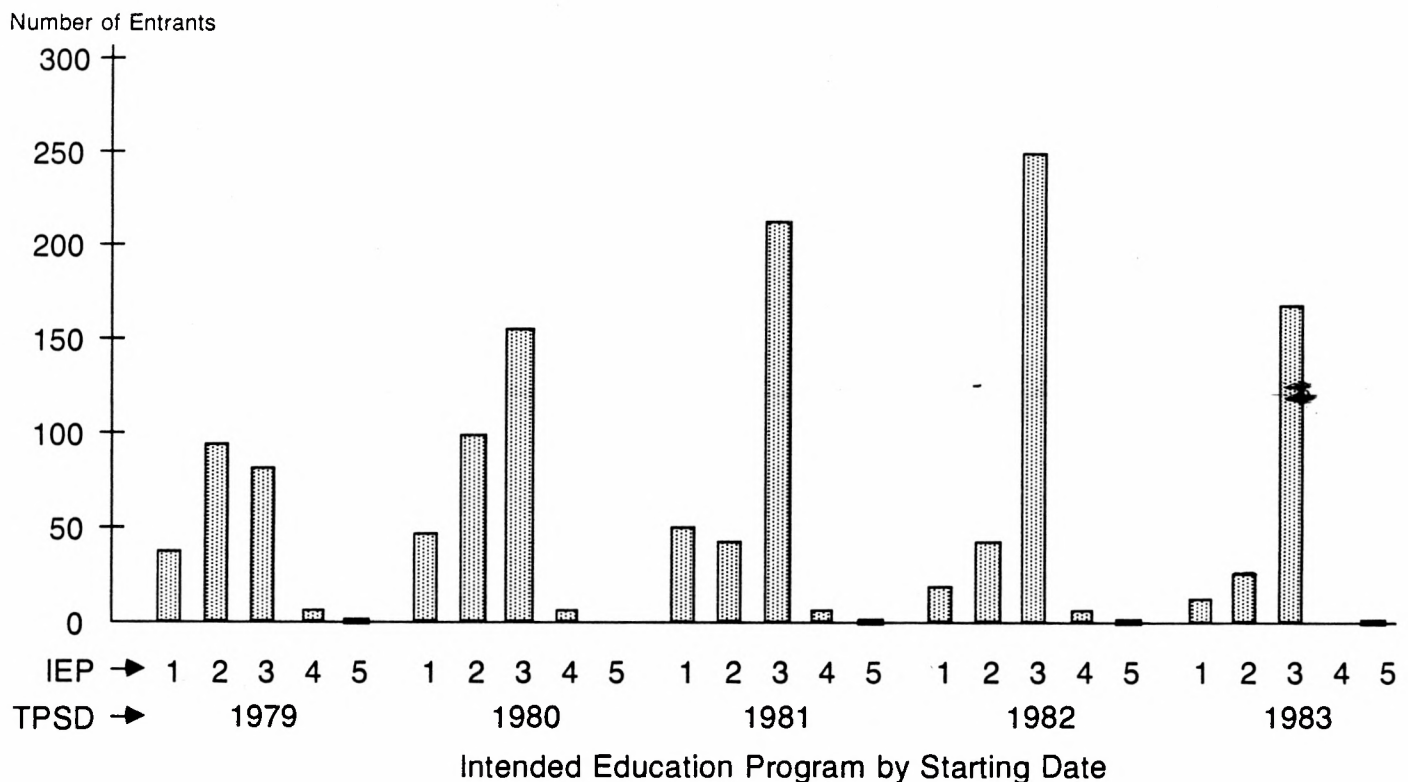
| Age and Sex (Col. %) | | | Registered Indians On-Reserve | Registered Indians Off- Reserve | Total Registered Indians |
|--------------------------|-------|-----|-------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| <u>Male</u> | | | | | |
| 18-24 | | | 31 | 25 | 30 |
| 25-34 | | | 51 | 58 | 52 |
| 35-44 | | | 17 | 17 | 17 |
| All Ages | 18-44 | % | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| | | No. | 383 | 99 | 482 |
| <u>Female</u> | | | | | |
| 18-24 | | | 23 | 23 | 23 |
| 25-34 | | | 51 | 53 | 51 |
| 35-44 | | | 26 | 24 | 26 |
| All Ages | 18-44 | % | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| | | No. | 1,011 | 172 | 1,183 |
| <u>Both Sexes</u> | | | | | |
| 18-24 | | | 25 | 24 | 25 |
| 25-34 | | | 51 | 55 | 52 |
| 35-44 | | | 24 | 22 | 23 |
| All Ages | 18-44 | % | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| | | No. | 1,394 | 271 | 1,665 |

Note: 1. Includes all years. Years refer to Training Period Starting Date. CEIS data are incomplete. For further information see the Education Overview and the Methodology Report. Due to administrative reporting changes in 1983-84, the occupational skills portion of the 1983 CEIS data pertain only to the first three months. Totals may not add up due to rounding.

Source: CEIS, Education Branch, INAC.

Figure 6.3

Entrants by Intended Education Program Nova Scotia, 1979-1983



Notes: CEIS data are incomplete. See the Education Overview and Methodology Report for more information. Due to administrative reporting changes in 1983-84, the occupational skills portion of the 1983 CEIS data pertain only to the first three months.

IEP = Intended Education Program.

1 = Upgrading & Technical Institute.

2 = Community College (including CEGEP).

3 = Bachelor's.

4 = Master's.

5 = Ph.D.

TPSD = Training Period Starting Date.

Source: CEIS, Education Branch, INAC.

peaked somewhere over the 1980-82 period and stood at a lower, if not the lowest, level at the end of the period examined. Notwithstanding factors such as age structure, "catching up" on the part of some mature students, and special programs (for example, Bachelor's of Education), these declines in entrants in continuing education among the registered Indians of Nova Scotia, of course, will in no way enhance, and may adversely affect, their overall employability or earning capacity in subsequent years.

6.6 Conclusion

The data examined in this chapter indicate a generally lower level of educational attainment among Indians, especially on-reserve, compared with non-Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland. The difference was greatest for those over 64 years of age and those 15 to 24 years of age. Male Indians had a generally higher level of schooling than female Indians, but this sex differential was reversed among those 15 to 24 years old, and with respect to completion of university programs. Indians were more likely to be attending school than non-Indians. By 1982-83, nearly two-fifths of Indian students on the Nominal Roll in Nova Scotia were attending band-operated schools, although just over three-quarters of all high school students on the Nominal Roll were still enrolled in provincial schools. The latter schools had a higher percentage of school-leavers than any other type of school. Indian women outnumbered men two to one as entrants in programs of continuing education, but the number of entrants in all such programs had declined by 1983. A major purpose of most continuing education, and of much other schooling, of course, is to prepare people for gainful employment, a subject to which we turn in the next chapter.

Note for Chapter 6

1. David Perley, Factors Influencing the Dropout of Indian Students from Saint Thomas University. M.A. Thesis, University of New Brunswick, 1980.

7. EMPLOYMENT AND INCOME

7.1 Introduction

In this chapter we examine the labour force activity and income of registered Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, using 1981 Census data. We shall consider labour force participation and levels of employment and unemployment, occupations and part-time work, sources and distribution of income, as well as average levels of individual and economic family income (c.f. Glossary). Throughout, we shall compare the Indian and non-Indian populations and make distinctions based on on- and off-reserve residence within the Indian population. Most of the data to be examined are presented by sex. Some also permit a consideration of age, while others are presented by level of education.

7.2 Labour Force Activity

It has been argued elsewhere that the concepts and measurements of labour force participation and unemployment are most applicable to well-developed, industrial labour markets and, therefore, may not be entirely relevant to Indians pursuing a traditional way of life, producing for their own consumption rather than for sale in the market, and living in communities so isolated as to discourage, if not prevent, conventional job-seeking.¹ As we saw in Chapter 2, however, the Atlantic Region is unique, in that it was the only region in which none of the Indian bands were in remote locations or require special access (c.f. Table 2.6, Canada Overview). Moreover, according to the 1981 Census Highlights (pp. 32-33), Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, along with Saskatchewan, were the only provinces in which the proportion of the Indian labour force in primary occupations (which include fishing, hunting and trapping) was less than that of its corresponding non-Indian labour force. In these circumstances, therefore, the consideration of labour force participation and unemployment rates is probably as appropriate for the Indian as for the non-Indian population. Accordingly, in our comparison of Indians with non-Indians, we shall examine labour force participation and unemployment, as well as employment, albeit with emphasis on the latter variable.

The 1981 levels of labour force participation, unemployment and employment for both on- and off-reserve Indians as well as the non-Indian population of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland are portrayed graphically in Figure 7.1. The percentage of the population 15 years and over in the labour force was lower among Indians than non-Indians and lower on-reserve than off-reserve. Conversely, unemployment was greater among Indians than non-Indians and greater on-reserve than off-reserve. Finally, the employment rate (percentage of the population 15 years and over who are employed) was lower among Indians than non-Indians and lower on-reserve than off-reserve, although the percentage-point difference between Indian and non-Indian employment rates (37 and 51 per cent, respectively) was lower than in any other province or territory, and off-reserve employment (51 per cent) was exceeded only in Ontario and Alberta (both 52 per cent). (See 1981 Census Highlights, pp. 28-29).

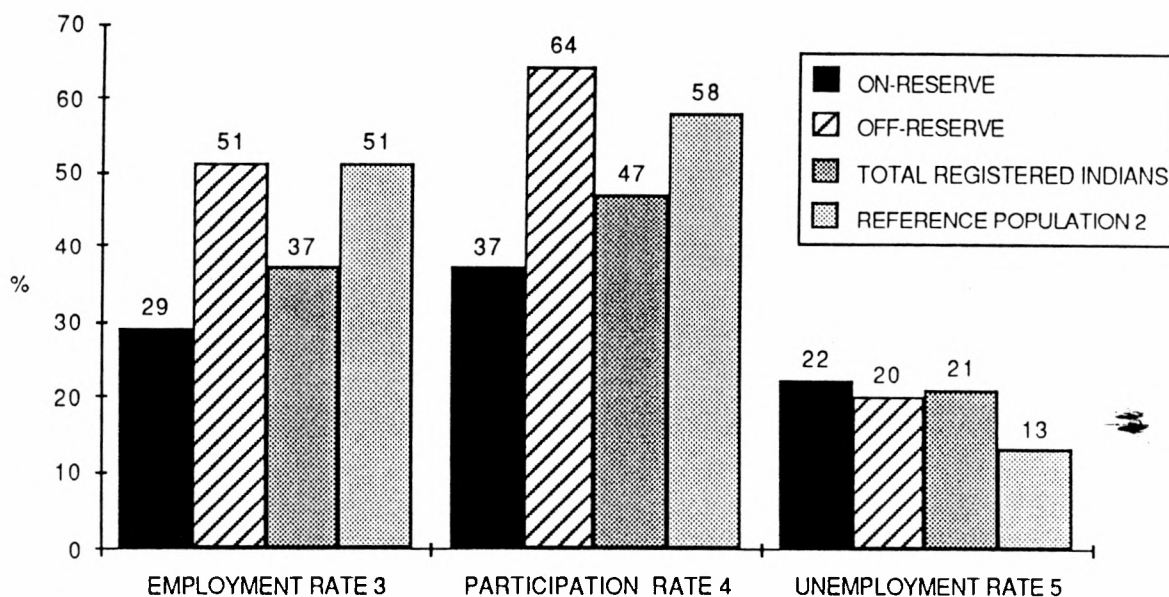
Table 7.1 presents the 1981 participation, unemployment and employment rates by age and sex for the population aged 15 and up. Participation was consistently higher among males than females, but peaked for each sex and in all populations under consideration between the ages of 25 and 44 years. Unemployment rates were higher for women than men, except among 15 to 24 year-old non-Indians, 25 to 44 year-old Indians, and among the on-reserve population generally. Conversely, employment rates were higher among men than women and peaked for each sex and in all populations between the ages of 25 and 44 years. Employment among off-reserve Indians approximated that of non-Indians, higher for men (67 and 64 per cent, respectively), lower for women (though equal among 45 to 64 year olds). On-reserve Indians, in contrast, had age- and sex-specific employment profiles which were markedly lower than those of off-reserve Indians, with the exception of the rates for women 25 to 44 years old, which were 45 and 44 per cent, respectively, and males 65 and up (11 per cent and zero).

Labour force activity, of course, is generally related to education, and it is possible that the aforementioned Indian/non-Indian and on-/off-reserve differences in participation, unemployment and employment would be altered if schooling were held constant. Table 7.2 presents participation, unemployment and employment rates by level of schooling for the population 15 years of age and over, not attending school. When education is controlled, however, both Indian/non-Indian and on-/off-reserve participation differentials

FIGURE 7.1

Labour Force¹ Activity

Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981



- Notes:**
1. Population 15 Years of Age and Over who were either Employed or Unemployed during the week prior to enumeration.
 2. Reference Population = Total Population less Registered Indians.
 3. Employed as a percentage of Population 15 years and over.
 4. Labour Force as a percentage of Population 15 years and over.
 5. Unemployed as a percentage of Labour Force.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

TABLE 7.1
Population 15 Years of Age and Over Showing Labour Force Activity by Age and Sex
Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1981
(Percentages)

| Labour Force Activity/Sex | A11 Ages 15+ | | | | | A11 Ages 15+ | | | | |
|--|--|-------|-------|-----|----|---|-------|-------|-----|----|
| | 15-24 | 25-44 | 45-64 | 65+ | | 15-24 | 25-44 | 45-64 | 65+ | |
| <u>Participation Rate³</u> | Registered Indians On-Reserve² | | | | | Registered Indians Off-Reserve | | | | |
| Male | 30 | 67 | 26 | 11 | 46 | 61 | 95 | 91 | - | 76 |
| Female | 21 | 50 | 15 | - | 30 | 55 | 63 | 39 | - | 56 |
| Both Sexes | 25 | 59 | 20 | 4 | 37 | 57 | 74 | 58 | - | 64 |
| <u>Unemployment Rate⁴</u> | | | | | | | | | | |
| Male | 26 | 31 | - | - | 27 | 15 | 8 | 13 | - | 11 |
| Female | 23 | 11 | 21 | - | 15 | 26 | 30 | 19 | - | 28 |
| Both Sexes | 24 | 23 | 9 | - | 22 | 21 | 20 | 16 | - | 20 |
| <u>Employment Rate⁵</u> | | | | | | | | | | |
| Male | 22 | 46 | 26 | 11 | 33 | 52 | 88 | 79 | - | 67 |
| Female | 17 | 45 | 12 | - | 25 | 40 | 44 | 32 | - | 40 |
| Both Sexes | 19 | 46 | 18 | 4 | 29 | 46 | 59 | 49 | - | 51 |
| <u>Participation Rate³</u> | Total Registered Indians | | | | | Reference Population⁶ | | | | |
| Male | 41 | 75 | 45 | 8 | 55 | 63 | 94 | 79 | 12 | 73 |
| Female | 34 | 56 | 23 | - | 40 | 52 | 59 | 36 | 5 | 44 |
| Both Sexes | 37 | 65 | 32 | 3 | 47 | 57 | 76 | 57 | 8 | 58 |
| <u>Unemployment Rate⁴</u> | | | | | | | | | | |
| Male | 20 | 22 | 7 | - | 20 | 22 | 9 | 8 | 4 | 12 |
| Female | 25 | 21 | 20 | - | 22 | 20 | 13 | 10 | 5 | 14 |
| Both Sexes | 22 | 22 | 13 | - | 21 | 21 | 11 | 9 | 4 | 13 |
| <u>Employment Rate⁵</u> | | | | | | | | | | |
| Male | 33 | 58 | 42 | 8 | 44 | 50 | 85 | 73 | 11 | 64 |
| Female | 25 | 45 | 18 | - | 31 | 41 | 51 | 32 | 5 | 38 |
| Both Sexes | 29 | 51 | 28 | 3 | 37 | 45 | 68 | 52 | 8 | 51 |

- Notes: 1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix).
 2. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.
 3. Labour Force as a percentage of Population 15 years and over.
 4. Unemployed as a percentage of Labour Force.
 5. Employed as a percentage of Population 15 years and over.
 6. Total Population less Registered Indians.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

TABLE 7.2

Population 15 Years of Age and Over Not Attending School
Showing Labour Force Activity by Highest Level of Schooling

91

Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1981

(Percentages)

| | Highest Level of Schooling | | | | |
|---|--|-----------------|------------------|-------------------------------------|---------------|
| Labour Force Activity ² | No School or Kindergarten ³ | Grades 1 - 8 | Grades 9 - 13 | High School Plus ⁴ | Total |
| <u>Registered Indians On-Reserve</u> ⁵ | | | | | |
| Participation Rate ⁶ | 6 | 22 | 41 | 73 | 43 |
| Unemployment Rate ⁷ | 100 | 27 | 36 | 15 | 23 |
| Employment Rate ⁸ | - | 16 | 27 | 62 | 33 |
| <u>Registered Indians Off-Reserve</u> | | | | | |
| Participation Rate ⁶ | 49 | 50 | 63 | 79 | 67 |
| Unemployment Rate ⁷ | - | 34 | 22 | 16 | 20 |
| Employment Rate ⁸ | 49 | 33 | 49 | 67 | 53 |
| <u>Total Registered Indians</u> | | | | | |
| Participation Rate ⁶ | 13 | 30 | 50 | 76 | 52 |
| Unemployment Rate ⁷ | 37 | 30 | 29 | 15 | 22 |
| Employment Rate ⁸ | 8 | 21 | 36 | 64 | 40 |
| <u>Reference Population</u> ⁹ | | | | | |
| Participation Rate ⁶ | 23 | 43 | 56 | 76 | 61 |
| Unemployment Rate ⁷ | 19 | 18 | 15 | 9 | 12 |
| Employment Rate ⁸ | 18 | 35 | 48 | 69 | 53 |

- Notes:
1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix).
 2. See Glossary for definitions of terms.
 3. Persons with no schooling or having completed only Kindergarten.
 4. High school completion or higher.
 5. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.
 6. Labour Force as a percentage of Population 15 years and over.
 7. Unemployed as a percentage of Labour Force.
 8. Employed as a percentage of Population 15 years and over.
 9. Total Population less Registered Indians.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

were more pronounced for those with less than Grade 9, but diminished with higher levels of education. The Indian/non-Indian unemployment differential was even more pronounced when education was held constant, especially for those with no schooling or only Kindergarten and with 9 to 13 years of schooling but without a high school diploma. The effect of education on the on-/off-reserve unemployment differential, however, was consistent neither in direction nor magnitude. When education was controlled, the Indian/non-Indian employment differential was more pronounced for those with less than Grade 9, less so for those with Grade 9 through 13 but without a high school diploma, and smaller yet for those with at least high school completed. The on-/off-reserve employment differential was greatest for those with between 9 and 13 years of schooling, substantial for those with less than Grade 9, and least for those who had attained a high school education or more.

The employment rates for the four levels of education distinguished can be read across the bottom row of each panel in Table 7.2. The rates ranged from almost nil for on-reserve Indians with no schooling or only Kindergarten to 67 per cent for off-reserve Indians with a high school education or better. This latter figure is only two percentage points below the corresponding figure for non-Indians (69 per cent), but other comparisons show that some on-reserve Indian levels for particular education brackets were lower than the next lowest education group in the reference population. For example, only 16 per cent of on-reserve Indians with Grades 1 through 8 were employed, compared with 18 per cent for non-Indians with no schooling or only Kindergarten. Similarly, only 27 per cent of on-reserve Indians with Grade 9 to 13 years of schooling were employed, compared with 35 per cent of non-Indians with Grade 1-8 schooling. Such disparities document formidable barriers to Indian employment, against which education has not prevailed. Moreover, the effect of schooling on labour force activity may involve an economic/ cultural trade-off, as suggested in the report of an analysis of 1971 Census data, the results of which indicated that while education increased the probability of labour force participation, it decreased the likelihood of current Indian language retention (c.f. Chapter 4).²

7.3 Occupations

In this section the data all refer to the experienced labour force of each population (c.f. Glossary). Table 7.3 shows the experienced labour force according to occupation by

TABLE 7.3
Experienced Labour Force, Occupation by Sex
Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1981

| Occupation | Registered Indians On-Reserve ² | | | Registered Indians Off-Reserve | | | Total Registered Indians | | | Reference Population ³ | | |
|---|--|------------|------------|--------------------------------|------------|------------|--------------------------|------------|------------|-----------------------------------|--------------|--------------|
| | Male | Female | Both Sexes | Male | Female | Both Sexes | Male | Female | Both Sexes | Male | Female | Both Sexes |
| Primary | 11 | - | 7 | - | - | - | 9 | - | 5 | 12 | 1 | 8 |
| Fishing and Trapping | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 6 | - | 4 |
| Forestry and Logging | 7 | - | 3 | - | - | - | 5 | - | 3 | 2 | - | 1 |
| Other Primary | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 4 | 1 | 3 |
| Secondary | 13 | 15 | 13 | 18 | - | 12 | 16 | 10 | 13 | 17 | 9 | 14 |
| Processing | - | - | - | - | - | - | 3 | - | 2 | 7 | 7 | 7 |
| Machinery, Product Fabricating, Assembly and Repairs | 11 | 14 | 13 | 13 | - | 9 | 12 | 9 | 11 | 10 | 1 | 7 |
| Tertiary | 73 | 86 | 78 | 71 | 90 | 81 | 71 | 89 | 79 | 64 | 88 | 73 |
| Managerial ⁴ | 14 | 39 | 24 | 13 | 30 | 22 | 14 | 33 | 23 | 20 | 26 | 22 |
| Clerical | - | 21 | 8 | 6 | 30 | 19 | 3 | 26 | 14 | 6 | 33 | 16 |
| Sales | - | - | - | 10 | 11 | 10 | 5 | 7 | 6 | 8 | 11 | 9 |
| Service | 13 | 24 | 17 | 17 | 18 | 18 | 15 | 20 | 18 | 11 | 18 | 13 |
| Construction | 38 | - | 23 | 15 | - | 8 | 28 | - | 15 | 13 | - | 8 |
| Transportation, Equipment Operating | - | - | 3 | 9 | - | 5 | 6 | - | 4 | 7 | - | 5 |
| All Other Occupations | - | - | - | - | - | 4 | 5 | - | 3 | 7 | 2 | 5 |
| Total Experienced Labour Force (All Occupations) % No. (000) | 100 0.5 | 100 0.4 | 100 0.9 | 100 0.4 | 100 0.4 | 100 0.8 | 100 0.9 | 100 0.8 | 100 1.7 | 100 366.8 | 100 223.7 | 100 590.5 |

Notes: 1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix).
2. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.
3. Total Population less Registered Indians.
4. Includes Technical, Social, Religious, Teaching and Medical Occupations.
Totals may not add up due to rounding or to data suppression due to small numbers.
See Glossary for definition of experienced labour force and for an explanation of the occupation categories.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

sex. Percentages of the Indian and reference populations were fairly close in the three major occupational sectors. Slightly more non-Indians were involved in primary occupations, especially fishing and trapping. More Indians were involved in forestry and logging. Small numbers may render the data somewhat unreliable but it appears that virtually no off-reserve Indians nor female Indians worked in the primary sector.

There was virtually no Indian/non-Indian differential in total secondary occupation sector involvement, although reference secondary workers were evenly split between processing and machinery, product fabricating, assembly and repairs while Indian secondary workers showed a much stronger tendency toward the latter grouping. A greater portion of off-reserve males were in the secondary sector than their on-reserve counterparts. Conversely, 15 per cent of on-reserve women, versus a negligible percentage of women off-reserve, were so involved.

Among the reference population, 73 per cent were in tertiary jobs, including 88 per cent of reference females. Females were most prominent in clerical positions compared with managerial occupations for men. Indians had a higher percentage of their experienced labour force in tertiary occupations with 79 per cent, including 89 per cent of women. Among the female tertiary workers, managerial positions were pre-eminent whereas construction jobs represented the highest proportion of males.

The above comparisons more or less held when on-/off-reserve totals are considered. Among males on-reserve, construction jobs were even more pre-eminent. For off-reserve males, service positions held the highest proportion. Managerial jobs were slightly more prominent among on-reserve women while the proportion of those positions and of clerical jobs each represented just under a third of off-reserve female tertiary workers in the experienced labour force.

It is also useful to examine the relative level of (paid) work activity in the experienced labour force of a population, as well as to distinguish whether work was done on a full- or part-time basis. Table 7.4 permits comparisons of these aspects of the 1980 work activity of the experienced labour forces of both on- and off-reserve Indians and of non-Indians, by sex, in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland. Although some of the numbers involved are perhaps too small to result in consistently reliable percentages, Indians appear much more

TABLE 7.4
Experienced Labour Force¹, Work Activity by Occupation
Nova Scotia and Newfoundland², 1981

| Work Activity/Sex (Col. %) | Occupation ³ | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|--|--|-----------|----------|-----------------------|--------------------------------|-----------|----------|-----------------------|--------------------------|-----------|----------|-----------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------|----------|-----------------------|
| | Registered Indians On-Reserve ⁴ | | | | Registered Indians Off-Reserve | | | | Total Registered Indians | | | | Reference Population ⁵ | | | |
| | Primary | Secondary | Tertiary | All Occ. ⁶ | Primary | Secondary | Tertiary | All Occ. ⁶ | Primary | Secondary | Tertiary | All Occ. ⁶ | Primary | Secondary | Tertiary | All Occ. ⁶ |
| Male | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Did not work in 1980 | - | - | 13 | 13 | - | - | - | - | - | - | 10 | 9 | 4 | 2 | 2 | 3 |
| Worked in 1980 - mostly full-time ⁷ | 50 | 71 | 79 | 74 | - | 81 | 83 | 80 | 44 | 77 | 81 | 76 | 82 | 88 | 89 | 87 |
| Worked in 1980 - mostly part-time | - | - | 8 | 12 | - | - | 12 | 17 | 38 | 20 | 10 | 15 | 14 | 9 | 9 | 10 |
| Total % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | - | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. | 60 | 70 | 380 | 530 | - | 80 | 290 | 405 | 90 | 150 | 670 | 935 | 42,815 | 62,585 | 234,085 | 366,790 |
| Female | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Did not work in 1980 | - | 55 | 11 | 18 | - | - | 8 | 7 | - | 38 | 9 | 11 | 12 | 6 | 6 | 6 |
| Worked in 1980 - mostly full-time ⁷ | - | - | 74 | 71 | - | - | 73 | 74 | - | 50 | 74 | 72 | 60 | 65 | 69 | 69 |
| Worked in 1980 - mostly part-time | - | - | 13 | 11 | - | - | 19 | 21 | - | - | 16 | 16 | 28 | 29 | 25 | 26 |
| Total % | - | 100 | 100 | 100 | - | - | 100 | 100 | - | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. | - | 55 | 310 | 360 | - | - | 395 | 435 | - | 80 | 705 | 795 | 3,210 | 19,025 | 197,815 | 223,710 |
| Both Sexes | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Did not work in 1980 | - | 25 | 12 | 15 | - | - | 6 | 5 | - | 16 | 9 | 10 | 5 | 3 | 4 | 4 |
| Worked in 1980 - mostly full-time ⁷ | 58 | 63 | 77 | 72 | - | 85 | 78 | 76 | 44 | 70 | 77 | 74 | 80 | 83 | 80 | 80 |
| Worked in 1980 - mostly part-time | - | - | 10 | 12 | - | - | 17 | 18 | 33 | 16 | 13 | 15 | 15 | 14 | 16 | 16 |
| Total % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | - | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. | 60 | 120 | 690 | 890 | - | 100 | 685 | 850 | 90 | 220 | 1,375 | 1,735 | 46,025 | 81,610 | 431,900 | 590,500 |

- Notes: 1. See Glossary (Labour Force) for explanation of Experienced Labour Force.
2. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix).
3. See Glossary for explanation of Occupation categories.
4. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.
5. Total Population less Registered Indians.
6. Includes all occupations including those not classified under primary, secondary or tertiary.
7. The Census definition of full-time and part-time relates to whether most of the number of weeks worked in 1980 by respondents were full weeks of work or weeks in which they worked only part of the week.
Totals may not add up due to rounding or to data suppression due to small numbers.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

likely than non-Indians not to have worked at all in 1980. Whereas only three per cent of non-Indian men reported not having worked in 1980, the proportion for all Indian men was three times as high (nine per cent, but 13 per cent on-reserve). The off-reserve male figure is unavailable.

The proportion of Indian women with no paid work in 1980, 11 per cent, (18 per cent on-reserve and seven per cent off-reserve) was higher than that of Indian men and non-Indian men and women. Data from the 1981 Census Highlights (pp. 30-31) show that, although proportionally fewer Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland (61 per cent) than non-Indians (64 per cent) worked either in 1980 or in the first five months of 1981, the difference was smaller than in any other province or territory and well below the difference in the national levels of 56 and 71 per cent, respectively.

Indian men in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland were apparently less likely than non-Indians to have worked full-time in 1980 (76 compared with 87 per cent, respectively), but more likely part-time (15 and 10 per cent, respectively). The figures for full-time work were even lower on-reserve, where only 74 per cent of the Indian men reported full-time work in 1980. Indian women were more likely to have worked full-time both off-reserve (74 per cent) and on-reserve (71 per cent) than non-Indian women, 69 per cent of whom worked full-time in 1980. The proportions of Indian women reporting part-time work (16 per cent) were lower than that of non-Indian women (26 per cent), both on- and off-reserve, but the latter figure (21 per cent) was higher than the former (11 per cent).

The issue of full- versus part-time work should not be confused with the matter of seasonal work. For a person who worked full-time for, say, three months, would be included in the full-time category. Indeed, a survey of registered Indians in Nova Scotia indicated that 62 per cent of off-reserve Indians and 31 per cent of on-reserve Indians had regular employment in 1980, while 14 and 39 per cent, respectively, had only seasonal or other "irregular" work.³

There appears to have been no significant differences by occupation in the likelihood of part-time work among Indians of either sex, although there probably was occupational variation in the Indian/non-Indian and on/off-reserve differences with regard to regularity

of work. There are, however, no available data on the latter issue. It should be borne in mind, moreover, that such gross occupational categories mask many other important differences, which would emerge if numbers permitted the use of detailed occupations (for example, nurses versus physicians and surgeons in medicine, and elementary and Kindergarten teachers versus university professors in teaching, both fields of which are themselves hidden in the tertiary category).

Differences in the level of employment and in the kind of work done, as well as in whether it is done on a full- or part-time basis and in its regularity may be expected to influence not only how much income, if any, a person receives, but also what share of such income as is received is derived from employment. Accordingly, the focus of the remainder of this chapter is on sources, distributions and relative levels of income.

7.4 Income

In this section we shall compare the major source and the distribution of income, as well as average levels of individual and family income, among both on- and off-reserve Indians and non-Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland in 1980.

Table 7.5 indicates the proportion of Indians, both on- and off-reserve, and non-Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland who reported having no income of any kind in 1980, as well as the major source of income, for those with income, in that year. Nearly one-quarter (24 per cent) of all registered Indians were without income in 1980, compared with one-fifth (20 per cent) on non-Indians. Among Indians, the proportion without income was lower off-reserve than on-reserve, but the difference was minimal (23 and 24 per cent, respectively).

Less than one-half (47 per cent) of the Indian population reported employment as their major source of income in 1980, compared with nearly three-fifths (57 per cent) of non-Indians. Employment was the major source of income for three in five off-reserve Indians and two in five on-reserve Indians. Five per cent of non-Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland reported miscellaneous income (for example, from investments and

TABLE 7.5

Population 15 Years of Age and Over Showing Major Source of Income
Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1980

| Major Source of Income ² | (Col. %) | | | |
|---|-----------------------|-----------------------|------------------------|--------------------------------|
| | Registered Indians | Registered Indians | Off-Reserve Indians | Total Registered Indians |
| Without Income | 24 | 23 | 24 | 20 |
| With Income | 75 | 77 | 76 | 80 |
| Employment Income ⁵ | 41 | 60 | 47 | 57 |
| Government Transfer Income ⁶ | 34 | 15 | 27 | 19 |
| Miscellaneous Income | 1 | 2 | 2 | 5 |
| Total | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |

Notes:

1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix).
2. See glossary for definition of terms.
3. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.
4. Total Population less Registered Indians.
5. Income received as wages and salaries, net income from non-farm self-employed, and/or net farm income.
6. Income received from all cash transfer payments from all levels of government. Included are family allowances, old age security pensions and guaranteed income supplements from the Canada Pension Plan, unemployment insurance and welfare payments, together with income from other government sources.

Totals may not add up due to rounding.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

retirement pensions) for 1980, compared with only two per cent of Indians off-reserve and one per cent on-reserve. Among those reporting income for 1980, government transfer payments were the major source of income for over one-third (36 per cent) of all registered Indians (45 and 20 per cent on- and off-reserve, respectively), but for less than one-quarter (24 per cent) of non-Indians (See 1981 Census Highlights, p.37). These include family allowances, old age security pension and guaranteed income supplement and benefits from the Canada pension plan, unemployment insurance and welfare payments, together with income from other government sources. A 1975 survey of registered Indian adults in Nova Scotia found that among those in receipt of such income, welfare payments accounted for the majority (70 per cent) on-reserve compared with only 30 per cent off-reserve, while old-age pensions were received by only 16 per cent on-reserve compared with 42 per cent off-reserve, patterns interpreted as reflecting the relatively higher levels of on-reserve unemployment.⁴

Table 7.6 shows not only the proportion of each population under consideration who reported no income for 1980, but also the percentages who reported having received less than five, between five and less than 10, and 10 thousand dollars and over in 1980. As well, Table 7.6 presents these data by age and sex. The percentages of both sexes and all ages combined (upper right-hand corner of the top panels in the table) reporting no 1980 income have been examined already in Table 7.5. The proportions of each population reporting less than \$5,000 shows the now familiar pattern: proportionally more Indians than non-Indians (41 and 28 per cent, respectively) and more on- than off-reserve Indians (44 and 36 per cent, respectively). Conversely, the proportion of Indians reporting \$10,000 and more (17 per cent) was half that of non-Indians (34 per cent), and the figure for on-reserve Indians (13 per cent) was well below that for off-reserve Indians (24 per cent). These data are portrayed graphically in Figure 7.2.

Overall income levels, like employment, appear to have been highest for those 25 to 64 years of age, although the number of registered Indians 65 years of age and over are too small for reliable comparisons. Against the backdrop of such age-specific income profiles, the Indian/non-Indian and on-/off-reserve differentials traced above held for both sexes and all age groups for which comparisons can be made. The differences, though, seem to have been particularly pronounced among men 25 to 64 years old and among Indian women 15

TABLE 7.6

Population 15 Years of Age and Over Showing Total Individual Income Groups by Age and Sex

Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1980

100

| Income Groups/Sex (Col. %) | Registered Indians On-Reserve ² | | | | Registered Indians Off-Reserve | | | | Total Registered Indians | | | | Reference Population ³ | | | |
|-------------------------------|--|-------|-----|-----------------|--------------------------------|-------|-----|-----------------|--------------------------|-------|-----|-----------------|-----------------------------------|-------|-------|-----------------|
| | 15-24 | 25-64 | 65+ | All Ages 15+ | 15-24 | 25-64 | 65+ | All Ages 15+ | 15-24 | 25-64 | 65+ | All Ages 15+ | 15-24 | 25-64 | 65+ | All Ages 15+ |
| Male | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Without Income | 33 | 4 | - | 15 | 29 | - | - | 16 | 32 | 4 | - | 15 | 29 | 1 | - | 9 |
| With Income | 68 | 96 | 100 | 85 | 69 | 100 | - | 85 | 68 | 96 | 100 | 85 | 71 | 99 | 100 | 91 |
| Less than \$5,000 | 57 | 36 | 80 | 45 | 48 | 22 | - | 34 | 54 | 31 | - | 41 | 34 | 11 | 36 | 20 |
| \$ 5,000 - \$9,999 | 7 | 33 | - | 23 | 13 | 18 | - | 17 | 9 | 29 | 80 | 21 | 19 | 16 | 41 | 20 |
| \$10,000 and Over | - | 27 | - | 17 | - | 57 | - | 34 | 6 | 35 | - | 23 | 18 | 72 | 22 | 52 |
| Total % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | - | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. (000) | 0.5 | 0.7 | 0.1 | 1.2 | 0.3 | 0.3 | - | 0.6 | 0.7 | 0.9 | 0.1 | 1.7 | 138.8 | 314.2 | 58.1 | 511.1 |
| Female | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Without Income | 38 | 35 | - | 33 | 32 | 26 | - | 28 | 36 | 31 | - | 31 | 39 | 33 | 1 | 30 |
| With Income | 62 | 65 | 100 | 67 | 68 | 73 | - | 72 | 65 | 69 | 100 | 69 | 61 | 67 | 99 | 70 |
| Less than \$5,000 | 50 | 35 | 56 | 42 | 42 | 36 | - | 38 | 47 | 36 | 48 | 41 | 38 | 27 | 62 | 35 |
| \$ 5,000 - \$9,999 | 8 | 17 | 39 | 16 | 17 | 15 | - | 17 | 11 | 16 | 48 | 16 | 15 | 18 | 28 | 18 |
| \$10,000 and Over | - | 13 | - | 8 | 10 | 21 | - | 17 | 6 | 16 | - | 11 | 9 | 22 | 9 | 17 |
| Total % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | - | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. (000) | 0.5 | 0.7 | 0.1 | 1.3 | 0.3 | 0.5 | - | 0.8 | 0.8 | 1.2 | 0.1 | 2.1 | 137.0 | 315.5 | 70.6 | 523.1 |
| Both Sexes | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Without Income | 35 | 19 | - | 25 | 31 | 19 | - | 23 | 34 | 19 | - | 24 | 34 | 17 | 1 | 20 |
| With Income | 65 | 81 | 97 | 75 | 69 | 81 | 89 | 77 | 66 | 81 | 100 | 76 | 66 | 83 | 99 | 80 |
| Less than \$5,000 | 53 | 35 | 62 | 44 | 44 | 31 | - | 36 | 50 | 34 | 51 | 41 | 36 | 19 | 51 | 28 |
| \$ 5,000 - \$9,999 | 8 | 26 | 31 | 19 | 15 | 16 | - | 17 | 10 | 22 | 41 | 18 | 17 | 17 | 34 | 19 |
| \$10,000 and Over | 4 | 20 | - | 13 | 10 | 34 | - | 24 | 6 | 25 | - | 17 | 13 | 47 | 15 | 34 |
| Total % | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. (000) | 1.0 | 1.3 | 0.1 | 2.4 | 0.6 | 0.8 | - | 1.4 | 1.5 | 2.1 | 0.2 | 3.8 | 275.8 | 629.7 | 128.6 | 1,034.2 |

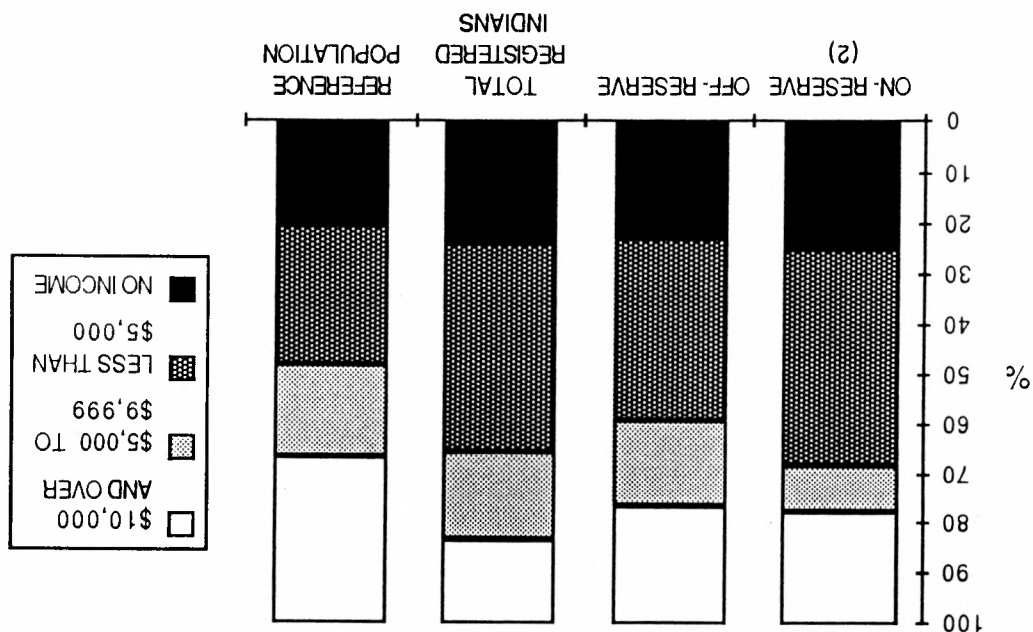
- Notes: 1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix).
 2. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.
 3. Total Population less Registered Indians.
 Totals may not add up due to rounding or to data suppression due to small numbers.

Sources: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

FIGURE 7.2

Income Distribution

Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1980



Notes: 1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians (c.f. Appendix II).

2. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.

Reference Population = Total Population less Registered Indians

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

to 24 years old. For example, 1980 incomes of \$10,000 or more were reported by proportionally about half as many Indian men (35 per cent) as non-Indian men (72 per cent) in the 25 to 64 age range. The corresponding percentage of on-reserve Indian men in the same age group (27 per cent) was less than half that of off-reserve Indian men (57 per cent). Among Indian women 15 to 24 years of age only eight per cent of those living on-reserve reported a 1980 income between \$5,000 and \$9,999, and virtually none reported income of \$10,000 or more, compared with 17 and 10 per cent, respectively, of off-reserve Indian women in the same age-group.

Overall income was higher among males than females for Indians on- and off-reserve and for non-Indians. This income inequality between the sexes was particularly pronounced among 25 to 64 year olds in all populations under consideration, although less so among Indians than non-Indians. Among 15 to 24 year-old Indians, however, the sex differential in income was very slight on-reserve and tended to reverse off-reserve.

Income, like labour force activity, is influenced in part by education. In general, the Indian/non-Indian and on/off-reserve differences just examined diminish if the level of schooling is held constant, as seen in Table 7.7. However, Indians remain at an income disadvantage compared with non-Indians. The same is true for the on-reserve Indian population vis-à-vis Indians living off-reserve.

It is interesting to note that the income distribution of Indians having attained a Grade 9 to 13 education compared unfavourably with that of non-Indians with only Grade 1 to 8. Similarly, the income distribution of Indians with Grade 1 to 8 education compared unfavourably with that for non-Indians with no schooling or Kindergarten only. It is evident, therefore, that education alone cannot be relied upon to eliminate economic differences between Indians and non-Indians.

TABLE 7.7

Population 15 Years of Age and Over Not Attending School
Showing Individual Income Groups by Highest Level of Schooling

Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1980

| Income Groups (Col. %) | No School or Kg. ² | Grades 1 - 8 | Grades 9 - 13 | High School Plus ³ | Total | No School or Kg. ² | Grades 1 - 8 | Grades 9 - 13 | High School Plus ³ | Total |
|---------------------------|--|-----------------|------------------|-------------------------------------|------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------|------------------|-------------------------------------|--------------|
| | Registered Indians On-Reserve ⁴ | | | | | Registered Indians Off-Reserve | | | | |
| Without Income | - | 33 | 21 | 7 | 20 | - | 24 | 26 | 9 | 18 |
| With Income | 95 | 66 | 80 | 93 | 80 | - | 76 | 74 | 91 | 82 |
| Under \$ 5,000 | 58 | 45 | 48 | 30 | 42 | - | 46 | 36 | 31 | 37 |
| \$ 5,000 - \$ 9,999 | 26 | 18 | 20 | 33 | 24 | - | 18 | 16 | 14 | 17 |
| \$10,000 - \$19,999 | - | - | 11 | 25 | 12 | - | - | 19 | 30 | 20 |
| \$20,000 and over | - | - | - | 5 | 3 | - | - | - | 13 | 7 |
| Total % No. (000) | 100 0.1 | 100 0.6 | 100 0.5 | 100 0.6 | 100 1.9 | - - | 100 0.3 | 100 0.3 | 100 0.5 | 100 1.1 |
| | Total Registered Indians | | | | | Reference Population ⁵ | | | | |
| Without Income | - | 31 | 23 | 8 | 19 | 13 | 19 | 21 | 10 | 16 |
| With Income | 96 | 70 | 77 | 92 | 81 | 87 | 81 | 79 | 90 | 84 |
| Under \$ 5,000 | 52 | 45 | 43 | 30 | 40 | 53 | 35 | 28 | 18 | 26 |
| \$ 5,000 - \$ 9,999 | 39 | 18 | 18 | 25 | 21 | 23 | 24 | 22 | 19 | 21 |
| \$10,000 - \$19,999 | - | 4 | 13 | 28 | 15 | 10 | 18 | 22 | 31 | 25 |
| \$20,000 and over | - | - | - | 9 | 4 | 2 | 4 | 8 | 21 | 13 |
| Total % No. (000) | 100 0.1 | 100 0.9 | 100 0.9 | 100 1.1 | 100 2.9 | 100 17.6 | 100 222.1 | 100 263.8 | 100 373.2 | 100 876.7 |

- Notes: 1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix).
2. Persons with no schooling or having completed only Kindergarten.
3. High school completion or higher.
4. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.
5. Total Population less Registered Indians.
Totals may not add up due to rounding or to data suppression due to small numbers.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

Another way to examine relative income is to compare average income levels. Table 7.8 shows average individual income by sex for both on- and off-reserve Indians and for the non-Indian population of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, as of 1980. Consistent with the income distributions just examined, 1980 incomes were lower on average among Indians than non-Indians, although the difference was greater for males than females. The average income among Indian men (\$7,300) was just over half (53 per cent) that reported by non-Indian men (\$13,700), while that of Indian women (\$5,400) was 78 per cent of that among non-Indian women (\$6,900). The average incomes of on-reserve Indian men (\$6,200) and women (\$4,900) were 65 and 82 per cent, respectively, of those reported by off-reserve men (\$9,600) and women (\$6,000). Thus, the sex differential in average income was less among Indians than non-Indians, and less for on-reserve Indians. Whereas the income reported by non-Indian women in 1980 was half that of non-Indian men, that reported by Indian women was nearly three-quarters (74 per cent) that of Indian men. Similarly, while the average income reported by females off-reserve was just over three-fifths (62 per cent) that of males off-reserve, the average income of on-reserve women was nearly four-fifths (79 per cent) that of on-reserve men.

Data from the 1981 Census Highlights (p. 35) show that in comparative national perspective, the average income reported by all Indians of both sexes in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland was tied with that for New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island as the second-lowest in the country, and only \$200 higher than in Manitoba, where average Indian income was the lowest in the country. Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, moreover, had the lowest average on-reserve income in the country.

Income, of course, varies with occupation, and it is likely that the Indian/non-Indian, on/off-reserve and sex differentials in average income just examined would not have been uniform across all occupational categories in the experienced labour force. Table 7.9 contains average 1980 income by occupation as well as sex, for on- and off-reserve

TABLE 7.8
 Population 15 Years of Age and Over
 With Income Showing Average Individual Income by Sex
 Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1980
 (\$)

| | Male | Female | Both Sexes |
|--|--------|--------|------------|
| Registered Indians On-Reserve ² | 6,209 | 4,915 | 5,518 |
| Registered Indians Off-Reserve | 9,578 | 5,968 | 7,547 |
| Total Registered Indians | 7,282 | 5,354 | 6,327 |
| Reference Population ³ | 13,651 | 6,895 | 10,683 |

- Notes:**
1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians.
(c.f. Appendix).
 2. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.
 3. Total Population less Registered Indians.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

TABLE 7.9
Average Income of Experienced Labour Force With Income by Sex and Occupation
Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1980
(\$)

| Occupation | Registered Indians On-Reserve ² | | | Registered Indians Off-Reserve | | | Total Registered Indians | | | Reference Population ³ | | |
|--|--|--------|------------|--------------------------------|--------|------------|--------------------------|--------|------------|-----------------------------------|--------|------------|
| | Male | Female | Both Sexes | Male | Female | Both Sexes | Male | Female | Both Sexes | Male | Female | Both Sexes |
| Total Experienced Labour Force (All Occupations) | 8,010 | 7,403 | 7,778 | 10,416 | 7,376 | 8,867 | 9,081 | 7,388 | 8,325 | 15,513 | 8,576 | 12,931 |
| Total Primary Occupations | 7,423 | - | 7,423 | - | - | - | 5,835 | - | 5,754 | 12,306 | 5,197 | 11,856 |
| Fishing and Trapping | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 12,866 | 6,741 | 12,715 |
| Forestry and Logging | - | - | - | - | - | - | 4,894 | - | 4,894 | 10,145 | 3,907 | 9,783 |
| Total Secondary Occupations | 6,652 | 3,119 | 5,515 | 12,723 | - | 11,369 | 9,855 | 4,875 | 8,445 | 13,878 | 6,165 | 12,118 |
| Total Tertiary Occupations | 8,273 | 7,906 | 8,115 | 10,282 | 7,456 | 8,668 | 9,146 | 7,648 | 8,394 | 16,945 | 8,897 | 13,317 |
| Managerial ⁴ | 13,497 | 10,090 | 11,368 | 20,121 | 11,459 | 14,111 | 16,182 | 10,748 | 12,616 | 23,527 | 12,846 | 18,740 |
| Clerical | - | 8,022 | 8,022 | 8,951 | 6,184 | 6,694 | 8,951 | 6,790 | 7,074 | 13,686 | 8,422 | 9,632 |
| Sales | - | - | - | 5,498 | 4,722 | 5,065 | 6,139 | 4,324 | 5,130 | 14,461 | 6,052 | 10,745 |
| Service | 8,167 | 4,407 | 6,285 | 9,581 | 5,123 | 7,315 | 8,865 | 4,766 | 6,798 | 13,835 | 5,478 | 9,641 |
| Construction | 5,111 | - | 5,111 | 6,993 | - | 6,766 | 5,545 | - | 5,520 | 13,308 | 7,689 | 13,231 |
| All Other Occupations | - | - | - | - | - | 8,818 | 10,555 | - | 9,721 | 11,931 | 6,505 | 11,300 |

- Notes: 1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix).
2. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.
3. Total Population less Registered Indians.
4. Includes Technical, Social, Religious, Teaching and Medical Occupations.
See Glossary for explanation of Occupations and Experienced Labour Force.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

Indians and for non-Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland. Although the Indian data are incomplete and analyses based on them are probably not entirely reliable because of low numbers (particularly when broken down into on- and off-reserve labour forces), we can see---among the occupations for which it can be determined (excluding "other" occupations and subtotals)---that the (relative) Indian/non-Indian income discrepancy among males was greatest in the tertiary occupations of sales and construction and lowest in total secondary occupations. It was tertiary occupations that calculable Indian/non-Indian income disparities among women were both the greatest (sales, again) and the smallest (service). The (relative) on-/off-reserve income differential was greatest among males in secondary occupations, lowest in the tertiary service occupations. Among females, on-/off-reserve income disparities were generally minimal although unlike the males, these were for income categories in which on-reserve women had higher income than their off-reserve counterparts. Among the occupations for which it can be determined, the (relative) sex-differential in income was greatest in secondary occupations on-reserve and in service occupations off-reserve (as opposed to forestry and logging for non-Indians), but lowest in managerial occupations on-reserve, sales off-reserve and clerical occupations for non-Indians.

7.5 Economic Family Income

Some of the demands on income, whatever its source or level, arise directly or indirectly in the context of the family, which is an economic as well as a social unit. Indeed, one of the principal government transfer payments, the family allowance, is by definition both received and spent---ideally as well as theoretically---on the basis of family rather than individual considerations. Accordingly, in the examination of relative income, it is important to compare families as well as individuals in this regard.

Table 7.10 shows the average 1980 size of economic families by economic family income groups, for both on- and off-reserve Indians and for the non-Indian population of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland. As we saw in Chapter 3, economic families were generally larger among Indians than non-Indians (4.4 and 3.6 persons, respectively). As Table 7.10 shows, this difference held at all income levels. Generally, as level of income increased so did family size. Exceptions to the latter correlation included the decline in

TABLE 7.10
Economic Families Showing Average Size of Families by Income Group
Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1980

| Income Group | Average Size of Economic Families | | | |
|----------------------------------|--|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| | Registered Indians On-Reserve ² | Registered Indians Off-Reserve | Total Registered Indians | Reference Population ³ |
| Economic Families Without Income | - | - | - | 2.4 |
| Economic Families With Income | 4.9 | 3.8 | 4.4 | 3.6 |
| Less Than \$5,000 | 3.8 | 3.6 | 3.7 | 3.2 |
| \$5,000 - \$9,999 | 4.3 | 2.6 | 3.8 | 3.0 |
| \$10,000 - \$14,999 | 5.1 | 4.0 | 4.7 | 3.4 |
| \$15,000 - \$19,999 | 5.9 | 3.8 | 4.6 | 3.6 |
| \$20,000 - \$29,999 | 6.2 | 4.0 | 4.9 | 3.8 |
| \$30,000 and Over | 5.6 | 4.8 | 5.0 | 4.1 |
| Total Economic Families | 4.9 | 3.8 | 4.4 | 3.6 |

- Notes:**
1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix).
 2. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.
 3. Total Population less Registered Indians.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

family size between the lower two income groups for off-reserve and non-Indian families, between the middle two income groups for off-reserve and all Indian families, and between the top two income groups for on-reserve families. At the lower income levels, however, family size was not sufficiently below that for all income groups for the available income to provide what are normally regarded as necessities. Moreover, \$5,000 is barely one-third of the 1980 poverty line established by the Senate Committee on Poverty for families of three persons (\$13,230) and less than one-third of the level set for four-person families (\$15,440). Most families with less than \$15,000 income in 1980 (59 per cent of all Indian families, but only 34 per cent of non-Indian families; c.f. Table 7.11) would have been in "straitened circumstances," indeed.⁶

Table 7.11 presents the distribution of on- and off-reserve and non-Indian families, by size, according to the six income groups used in Table 7.10. Consistent with the individual income data examined earlier in this section, economic family income was lower overall among Indians than non-Indians and lower on-reserve than off-reserve. Barely one-quarter (26 per cent) of all Indian families reported 1980 income of \$20,000 or more, compared with half of all non-Indian families (50 per cent). Similarly, over twice as many off-reserve as on-reserve families (37 and 17 per cent, respectively) reported such incomes for 1980. Conversely, over twice the proportion of Indian than non-Indian families (38 and 18 per cent, respectively) received less than \$10,000 in 1980, while nearly double the proportion of on-reserve families (47 per cent) compared with off-reserve families (25 per cent) were below that income level. Table 7.7 of the Canada Overview shows that average on-reserve 1980 economic family income in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland was less than in any other province or territory except New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island. Because of low numbers the Indian data by size are incomplete and probably unreliable for analytical purposes. One comparison that might be made, though, is that between three- and four-person Indian families and their counterparts in the non-Indian population. The Indian/non-Indian family-income differential was slightly more pronounced for families of this size than it was for families of all sizes combined.

TABLE 7.11
Economic Families¹ Showing Income Group by Family Size
Nova Scotia and Newfoundland², 1980

| Income Group (Col. %) | 2 Person Families | 3&4 Person Families | 5&6 Person Families | 7+ Person Families | All Economic Families | 2 Person Families | 3&4 Person Families | 5&6 Person Families | 7+ Person Families | All Economic Families |
|--|--|------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|--------------------------|-----------------------------------|------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|--------------------------|
| | Registered Indians On-Reserve ³ | | | | | Registered Indians Off-Reserve | | | | |
| Economic Families Without Income | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Economic Families With Income | 100 | 98 | 100 | 97 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| Under \$5,000 | 32 | 10 | - | - | 14 | - | - | - | - | 10 |
| \$5,000 - \$9,999 | 45 | 36 | 43 | - | 33 | 38 | - | - | - | 15 |
| \$10,000 - \$14,999 | - | 26 | 19 | - | 25 | - | 10 | - | - | 17 |
| \$15,000 - \$19,999 | - | - | - | - | 10 | 24 | 8 | - | - | 19 |
| \$20,000 - \$29,999 | - | - | 14 | - | 14 | - | 34 | - | - | 25 |
| \$30,000 and Over | - | - | - | - | 3 | - | - | - | - | 12 |
| Total Economic Families % No. (000) | 100 0.1 | 100 0.3 | 100 0.2 | 100 0.2 | 100 0.8 | 100 0.1 | 100 0.3 | 100 0.1 | - | 100 0.6 |
| | Total Registered Indians | | | | | Reference Population ⁴ | | | | |
| Economic Families Without Income | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Economic Families With Income | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| Under \$5,000 | 18 | 15 | - | - | 12 | 6 | 5 | 3 | 3 | 5 |
| \$5,000 - \$9,999 | 43 | 23 | 25 | - | 26 | 23 | 10 | 8 | 7 | 13 |
| \$10,000 - \$14,999 | 14 | 22 | 18 | - | 21 | 21 | 15 | 12 | 12 | 16 |
| \$15,000 - \$19,999 | 16 | 13 | - | 11 | 14 | 15 | 18 | 16 | 13 | 16 |
| \$20,000 - \$29,999 | - | 20 | 25 | - | 19 | 20 | 29 | 30 | 28 | 27 |
| \$30,000 and Over | - | 5 | - | - | 7 | 14 | 24 | 31 | 36 | 23 |
| Total Economic Families % No. (000) | 100 0.2 | 100 0.6 | 100 0.3 | 100 0.2 | 100 1.4 | 100 103.0 | 100 160.2 | 100 70.3 | 100 17.3 | 100 350.8 |

- Notes: 1. See Glossary for definition of terms.
2. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix).
3. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.
4. Total Population less Registered Indians.
Totals may not add up due to rounding or to data suppression due to small numbers.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

7.6 Conclusion

In this chapter we have found that Indians in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland tended to be disadvantaged relative to non-Indians with respect to employment and income. On-reserve Indians were similarly disadvantaged relative to off-reserve Indians, and females were generally disadvantaged relative to males in each population. These differentials, moreover, cannot be explained away with reference to education or occupation. Furthermore, the Indian/non-Indian and on-/off-reserve differentials held for families as well as for individuals, and imply relatively high degrees of poverty, which are likely to be reflected in housing conditions, the subject of the next chapter.

Notes for Chapter 7

1. Statistics Canada, Canada's Native People, 1981 Census Content Series (Ottawa: Supply and Services, June, 1984), p. [14] Cat. No. 99-937.
2. Patricia Robinson, "Language Retention among Canadian Indians," American Sociological Review 50 (1985), pp. 527.
3. Stan de Mello and Fred Wien, An Overview of the Characteristics of the Micmac Labour Force in Nova Scotia, 1980-81 (Halifax: Institute of Public Affairs, 1984, Mimeo), p. 13.
4. Fred Wien, Socio-economic Characteristics of the Micmac in Nova Scotia (Halifax: Institute of Public Affairs, 1983), pp. 58, 67. Family allowances were not included in the breakdown cited.
5. The Indian/non-Indian and on-/off-reserve differences discussed in this paragraph were summarized statistically by calculating indexes of net difference with the data in Table 7.7 (c.f. Stanley Lieberman, "Rank-sum comparisons Between Groups," pp. 276-291 in David R. Heise, ed., Sociological Methodology, 1976, (San Francisco: Jossey-Bass, 1975).

6. David A. Croll, "Poverty in Canada: Senate Report on Poverty, Poverty Line Update - 1983." (Ottawa: Senate Committee on Poverty, 1984).

8. HOUSING

8.1 Introduction

In this chapter we examine housing conditions among the registered Indians of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, using 1981 Census data. We shall consider length and cost of occupancy, home ownership, the age and repair of dwellings, crowding, main type of heating equipment and bathroom facilities. Throughout, we shall compare the Indian and non-Indian populations, distinguishing between on- and off-reserve residency. It should be noted that the number of occupied private dwellings equals the number of private households (c.f. Glossary) and that the housing conditions for each population refer to its households. As well, a registered Indian occupied private dwelling is a private dwelling occupied by a registered Indian household. (see section 3.3 on households.)

8.2 Length of Occupancy, Home Ownership and Proportion of 1980 Household Income Spent on Major Payments or Gross Rent

Table 8.1 shows the 1981 percentage distribution of registered Indian households, both on- and off-reserve, and of all other households, in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, by period of continuous occupancy of the same dwelling. Larger proportions of Indian than non-Indian households reported occupancy of each of the periods up to 10 years, while nearly two-fifths (39 per cent) of non-Indian, compared with just over one-fifth (22 per cent) of Indian, households reported occupancy of over 10 years. This Indian/non-Indian difference probably reflects in part the relative youth of the Indian population, noted in Chapter 2.

The greatest on-/off-reserve differences occurred at the extremes: 30 per cent of off-reserve Indian households reported less than one year's occupancy, compared with only 11 per cent of on-reserve households. Conversely, only 13 per cent of off-reserve households reported over 10 years in the same dwelling, compared with 29 per cent of on-reserve households. The on-/off-reserve difference undoubtedly results from the higher proportion of young adults in the off-reserve population and its greater mobility

TABLE 8.1
Private Households by Length of Occupancy
Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1981

| Length of Occupancy | (Col. %) | Registered Indians On-Reserve ² | Registered Indians Off-Reserve | Total Registered Indians | Reference Population ³ |
|---------------------|-----------|--|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Less than 1 year | | 11 | 30 | 20 | 14 |
| 1 - 2 years | | 19 | 20 | 20 | 14 |
| 3 - 5 years | | 22 | 20 | 21 | 17 |
| 6 - 10 years | | 19 | 16 | 18 | 16 |
| Over 10 years | | 29 | 13 | 22 | 39 |
| Total Households % | | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| | No. (000) | 850 | 740 | 1,590 | 420,020 |

Notes: 1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix).
2. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.
3. Total Population less Registered Indians.
Totals may not add up due to rounding.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

relative to the on-reserve population, observed in Chapter 2, as well as the scarcity of housing on-reserve which contributes to residential stability.

Other 1981 Census data cited in Table 8.8 of the Canada Overview are available on the tenure of dwellings (that is, whether they are owned or rented). In Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, the proportion of dwellings owned was virtually identical for the Indian and non-Indian populations: 76 and 75 per cent, respectively. There was, however, a significant off-reserve Indian disadvantage vis-à-vis the reference population. Only 57 per cent of households off-reserve owned their own homes. This undoubtedly reflects the higher non-Indian incomes noted in the previous chapter. This disparity in on-/off-reserve home ownership, (92 and 57 per cent, respectively) is also a reflection of the unique patterns of tenure on-reserve, most of which do not fit exactly with the usual conceptions of rent or ownership. For instance, on-reserve Indians may live in housing communally owned by the band. Individuals living in these houses may consider themselves as renters or they may, as part of the band, consider themselves as actually owning the home. The on-reserve proportion of owners in Nova Scotia was the highest of any province while the off-reserve level (including Newfoundland) was second only to New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island.

Table 8.9 of the Canada Overview shows that seven per cent of all Indian homeowners in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland paid between 25 and 29 per cent of their household's total 1980 income in major payments, the same proportion of non-Indian homeowners (25 per cent representing the level at which major payments and gross rent become an economic burden). The proportions of Indian and non-Indian dwellings for which major payments represented 30 per cent or more of total 1980 household income were 17 and 13 per cent, respectively. The remainder of each population (76 and 80 per cent, respectively) would have paid less than 25 per cent of household income for major payments. This difference is consistent with the higher non-Indian family incomes observed in the previous chapter, and implies the availability of less disposable income for Indian than non-Indian households. In Nova Scotia's case, the proportions of on-reserve households paying between 25 and 29 per cent and 30 per cent or more of total 1980 income for major payments were five and 15 per cent, respectively; both figures were higher than in any other province. The corresponding off-reserve figures (including

Newfoundland) were 10 and 20, respectively, reflecting the relatively higher cost of off-reserve housing.

With respect to gross rent (c.f. Glossary) as a proportion of total 1980 household income, Table 8.10 of the Canada Overview shows that 10 per cent of off-reserve Indian tenants reported paying 25 to 29 per cent, while 41 per cent reported paying 30 per cent or more. This compared with 10 and 30 per cent, respectively, for non-Indian tenants, again reflecting relatively higher non-Indian incomes and implying less disposable income for Indians than non-Indians. On-reserve data are unavailable because of the low number of on-reserve tenants.

8.3 Housing Conditions

Table 8.2 shows the period of construction of Indian dwellings, both on- and off-reserve, and of non-Indian dwellings, in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, as of 1981. Proportionally, nearly three times as many non-Indian (17 per cent) than Indian dwellings (six per cent; 11 per cent off-reserve, and a negligible per cent on-reserve), were constructed before 1921. Nine per cent of Indian dwellings compared with 14 per cent of reference population dwellings were constructed between 1921 and the end of the Second World War. There was minimal on-/off-reserve difference for the latter period, but the proportion of on-reserve dwellings constructed during the fifteen-year period following the Second World War (that is, between 1946 and 1960) was lower at 16 per cent than that of off-reserve dwellings (24 per cent), while the proportion of reference population dwellings constructed during the same period fell exactly between the on- and off-reserve figures (20 per cent). This left nearly three-quarters (74 per cent) of on-reserve housing and just over half (53 per cent) of off-reserve dwellings, compared with just under one-half (49 per cent) of non-Indian dwellings, constructed during the 1961-1981 period, with the great majority in the 1971-1981 period for each population under consideration.

Table 8.3 summarizes more direct indicators of 1981 housing conditions among registered Indians, both on- and off-reserve, and non-Indians, in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland. As well, these data are portrayed graphically in Figure 8.1. A crucial

TABLE 8.2
Total Occupied Private Dwellings by Period of Construction
Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1981

| Period of Construction (Col. %) | Registered Indians On-Reserve ² | Registered Indians Off-Reserve | Total Registered Indians | Reference Popula- tion ³ |
|------------------------------------|--|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------|---|
| Before 1921 | - | 11 | 6 | 17 |
| 1921 - 45 | 9 | 10 | 9 | 14 |
| 1946 - 60 | 16 | 24 | 20 | 20 |
| 1961 - 70 | 25 | 15 | 21 | 18 |
| 1971 - 81 | 49 | 38 | 44 | 31 |
| Total Occupied Private Dwellings | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |

Notes: 1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix).
2. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.
3. Total Population less Registered Indians
Totals may not add up due to rounding.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

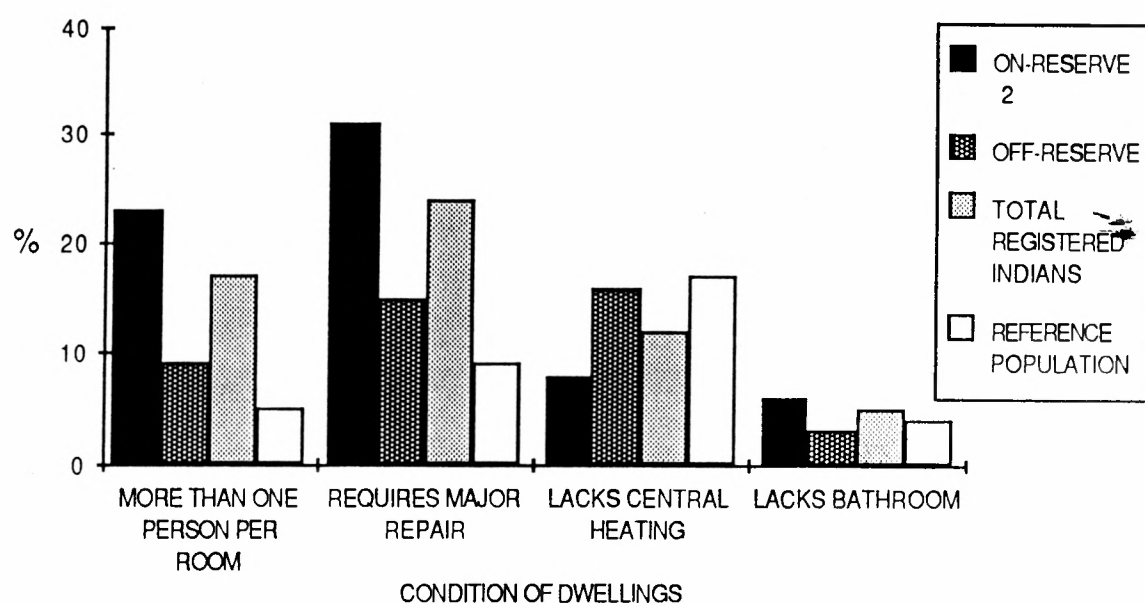
TABLE 8.3
Indicators of Housing Conditions
Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1981

| Housing Conditions | Per Cent of Occupied Private Dwelling of: | | | |
|--|--|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| | Registered Indians On-Reserve ² | Registered Indians Off-Reserve | Total Registered Indians | Reference Population ³ |
| Crowded ⁴ | 23 | 9 | 17 | 5 |
| In Need of Major Repairs | 31 | 15 | 24 | 9 |
| Lack Central Heating System | 8 | 16 | 12 | 17 |
| Lack Bathroom | 6 | 3 | 5 | 4 |
| Total Number of Occupied Private Dwellings | 850 | 740 | 1,590 | 420.0 ⁵ |

- Notes:**
1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix).
 2. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.
 3. Total Population less Registered Indians.
 4. Percentage of Dwellings with More than One Person per Room.
 5. In Thousands.
- Totals may not add up due to rounding.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

Indicators of Housing Conditions
Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1981



Notes: 1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians (c.f. Appendix II).

2. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.

Reference Population = Total Population less Registered Indians

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada

feature of housing is crowding, which has implications for health and privacy, including levels of personal stress and tension among family members. As well, crowding has detrimental effects on study conditions for children in school and for adults in post-secondary or continuing education programs and, therefore, can impede educational attainment and thus, indirectly, employment. Crowding, defined here as having more than one person per room, characterized more than three times the proportion of Indian dwellings (17 per cent) than non-Indian dwellings (five per cent). The figure for the off-reserve Indian population (nine per cent) was nearly double that for the non-Indian population. Although the proportion of on-reserve dwellings reported as crowded in Nova Scotia (23 per cent) was lower than in any of the other provinces or territories except New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island (11 per cent), the figure was nearly five times that of the non-Indian population. (See the 1981 Census Highlights, p. 39).

Another indicator of housing conditions is whether dwellings are perceived to require major repairs to plumbing, wiring or structural repairs to walls, floors or ceilings. Only nine per cent of non-Indian households reported their dwelling in need of such repairs, compared with 15 per cent of off-reserve Indian households and, despite the relative newness of their housing stock, 31 per cent of on-reserve households. The 1981 Census Highlights (p. 41) shows that the latter figure is exceeded only (and barely) by that for the Northwest Territories (32 per cent).

A third indicator of housing conditions is whether dwellings lack central heating (that is, either a furnace or installed electric heating equipment). This is the one indicator for which neither on- nor off-reserve Indian dwellings appear to have compared unfavourably with non-Indian dwellings. Only eight and 16 per cent, respectively, of on- and off-reserve Indian dwellings lacked central heating in 1981, compared with 17 per cent of all other dwellings in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland. The on-reserve and non-Indian figures were, respectively, the lowest and highest among the provinces and territories, (See 1981 Census Highlights, p.43) It must be borne in mind, however, that these data indicate nothing about the condition of the heating equipment itself nor anything about insulation or storm windows and doors.

Finally, Table 8.3 compares the proportion of dwellings without a bathroom among non-Indian and on- and off-reserve Indian households. A bathroom is a crucial component of home comfort and personal hygiene as well as an indicator of available running water. Four per cent of reference population dwellings were without a bathroom, compared with six per cent of on-reserve dwellings and three per cent of off-reserve dwellings. In this respect, both the on- and off-reserve figures compared favourably with those for Indians in the country as a whole (32.2 and 3.3 per cent, respectively), while the proportion of non-Indian dwellings without a bathroom in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland (four per cent) was over three times the national figure, a level exceeded only by those for the Yukon and Northwest Territories (5.9 and 6.8 per cent, respectively). (See the 1981 Census Highlights, p. 45).

8.4 Conclusion

With respect to crowding, repair and---except off-reserve---bathroom facilities, then, Indian dwellings, especially those on-reserve, tended to be in worse condition than all other dwellings in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland. Relatively large families, vulnerable with respect to health, disadvantaged with regard to education, employment and income, and faced with inadequate housing, might well be expected to need various social services, the focus of the next chapter.

9. SOCIAL SERVICES

In this chapter we examine social services provided to registered Indians in Nova Scotia and the Atlantic Region (excluding Newfoundland), using data on adoptions, children and adults in care, and social assistance beneficiaries, for selected years and periods in the 1970s and early 1980s. The reader should be aware that it is not part of the mandate of this report to examine the financial aspects of providing social services to the registered Indian population of the Region.

Table 9.1 shows the number of Indian children adopted in Nova Scotia between 1971 and 1981, inclusive, and whether the adopting parents were registered Indians. After 1971, a year in which there were no Indian children adopted in the province, the number of such adoptions increased every other year, from one in both 1971 and 1973 to six in 1978 and 1979. Following a drop to three in 1980, the number of children adopted in Nova Scotia increased to eight in 1981. Only in 1981, when the number of Indian children adopted in the country as a whole (519) was the lowest in three years, did the number of registered Indian children adopted in Nova Scotia as a percentage of all such adoptions in Canada (1.5 per cent) approach that of the registered Indians in Nova Scotia as a percentage of all registered Indians in Canada (1.9 per cent; c.f. Figure 2.1). In other words, between 1971 and 1981, there were fewer adoptions of Indian children in Nova Scotia than might have been expected, given the relative size of the registered Indian population of the province. (See Table 9.4 of the Canada Overview).

Unlike adoptions of Indian children in the country as a whole between 1971 and 1981, a majority (76 per cent) of which had been by non-Indians (Table 9.4, Canada Overview), 84 per cent of registered Indian children adopted in Nova Scotia over the same period went to Indian families.

With regard to on-reserve Indian children under 17 years of age placed in care, Table 9.3 of the Canada Overview shows that except for 1981-82 the number of such children in care in the Atlantic Region underwent nearly unbroken absolute and relative declines from 1976-77 to 1982-83, inclusive.¹ In 1976-77, 313 Indian children under 17 years old were

TABLE 9.1
Registered Indian Children¹
Adopted by Registered Indians and by Others
Nova Scotia, 1971 - 1981

| Year | <u>Total</u> Number | <u>Adopted By</u> | |
|------|----------------------------|----------------------------|-------------|
| | | Registered Indians % | Others % |
| 1971 | - | - | - |
| 1972 | 1 | 100.0 | - |
| 1973 | 1 | 100.0 | - |
| 1974 | 2 | 100.0 | - |
| 1975 | 2 | 100.0 | - |
| 1976 | 4 | 75.0 | 25.0 |
| 1977 | 4 | 100.0 | - |
| 1978 | 6 | 83.3 | 16.7 |
| 1979 | 6 | 83.3 | 16.7 |
| 1980 | 3 | 66.7 | 33.3 |
| 1981 | 8 | 75.0 | 25.0 |

Note: 1. Refers to registered Indians aged zero to 16 regardless of whether they lived on- or off-reserve.

Source: Statistics Canada, Social Security, National Programs, Other Programs, 1982, Cat. No. 86-511, January 1983, p. 84.

in care in the Atlantic Region, representing 8.5 per cent of all Indian children under 17 in the Region. The corresponding proportion at the national level was 6.5 per cent. By 1982-83, the regional number had dropped to 162, representing 4.3 per cent of all Indian children in the Region. The equivalent proportion for the country as a whole in the same year was 4.8 per cent.

The same table also shows that in 1976-77 the number of Indian children in care in the Atlantic Region as a proportion of Indian children in care in the country as a whole was five per cent. This exceeded the number of all Indian children in the Atlantic Region as a proportion of all Indian children in Canada which stood at just under four per cent. By 1982-83, Indian children in care in the Atlantic Region accounted for 3.5 per cent of all such children in Canada, while Indian children in the Atlantic Region represented 3.9 per cent of all Indian children in Canada.

Data on the number of on-reserve and on-Crown land Indian adults placed in residential care (Canada Overview, Table 9.2) shows that the figures were 32 for both 1980-81 and 1981-82 and 30 for 1982-83, compared with 334, 361 and 386, respectively, for the country as a whole. Between 1980 and 1983, then, the incidence of adult care in the Atlantic Region was proportionally greater than in the country as a whole.² It should be noted that numbers for Indian adults in registered care may be lower partly due to a lack of facilities and partly because of the long-standing tradition of family care for the elderly on-reserve.

Finally, social assistance data for 1972-73 and 1973-74 indicate that 84 and 85 per cent, respectively, of the on-reserve and on-Crown land population of the Atlantic Region were in receipt of social assistance other than old age security, unemployment insurance benefits, training allowances and payments under education and child welfare programs.³ The proportion of the on-reserve population of the Atlantic Region receiving social assistance was about 50 per cent higher than in the country as a whole and higher than in any other region. Moreover, the Atlantic Region was the only jurisdiction in which the proportion of the on-reserve population receiving social assistance exceeded 80 per cent. Data for 1979-1980 and 1980-81 are unavailable. (See Table 9.1, Canada Overview).

In sum, proportionally fewer Indian children were adopted in Nova Scotia between 1971 and 1981 than in the country as a whole, and a majority of such adoptions in the province were by Indians, the opposite of what occurred at the national level. Although unavailable for Nova Scotia specifically, the number of Indian children in care in the Atlantic Region declined between 1976-77 and 1982-83, both absolutely and relative to all Indian children in the Atlantic Region as well as to the total number of Indian children in care in the country as a whole. In contrast, the number of adult Indians in residential care in the Atlantic Region among on-reserve and on-Crown land Indians between 1980-81 and 1982-83 was proportionally greater than that in the country as a whole. Finally, the percentages of the on-reserve and on-Crown land Indian population of the Atlantic Region receiving social assistance during 1972-73 and 1973-74 exceeded that in any other jurisdiction for which such data were available. In the next section, we turn to the crimes and incarceration of Indians in Nova Scotia.

Notes for Chapter 9

1. Data calculated from: Statistics Canada, Social Security, National Programs, Other Programs, 1982, Catalogue No. 86-511, January 1983, p. 83 (for 1976-77) to 1980-81); Social Development Directorate, INAC, March 1985 and "Registered Indian Population by Age, Sex and Residence" for Canada and the Regions, 31/12/81 and 31/12/82, Reserves and Trusts, INAC (for 1981-82) and 1982-83). Data on Northwest Territories are not included. (c.f. Canada Overview, Table 9.3).
2. Social Development Directorate, INAC, March 1985. Coverage includes registered Indian adults who were resident on a reserve or on-Crown land prior to the provision of care and who required the equivalent of Canada Assistance Plan Type I and Type II care. (c.f. Canada Overview, Table 9.2).
3. Statistics Canada, Social Security, National Programs, Other Programs, 1982, Catalogue No. 86-511, January 1983, pp. 66 and 74. "Social assistance" is provided by INAC for individuals and families who satisfy the need criteria. Such assistance includes financial allowances for necessities such as food, clothing, fuel and utilities

and rent or housing loan payments. It may also, in special circumstances, include assistance for items beyond basic needs like furniture, medical dietary supplements and additional food allowances for pregnant women and residents of isolated areas. The coverage excludes those maintained by other government assistance programs such as those for education, child welfare and training allowances, as well as those for social security such as unemployment insurance and old age security. The data are from two sources: partial data on the number of social assistance beneficiaries of responding bands together with payment statistics; and case unit data. These two sources yield somewhat different proportions (c.f. Canada Overview, Table 9.1).

10. JUSTICE

In this chapter we examine Indians in federal custody in Nova Scotia between 1974 and 1983, inclusive. We shall consider the sex of prisoners and trends in incarcerations, as well as previous commitments, major offences and length of sentence. It should be noted that the statistics in this chapter include a larger population than registered Indians only. In addition, non-status Indians and those whose status is undefined are included in a combined group called North American Indians, although the terms Indian and non-Indian are also used for ease of reading. As a result, Indian totals in the justice data should not be attributed to registered Indians only, although an April, 1984 profile of persons in provincial custody in Nova Scotia indicated that all but two of 21 provincial prisoners identified as Indians were registered Indians, and all but two of the latter resided on-reserve.¹ The reference population in this chapter is the total inmate population less North American Indians. Finally, the Indians and non-Indians in federal custody with sentences of less than two years were in provincial institutions.

Table 10.1 shows the numbers of Indians and non-Indians incarcerated in Nova Scotia in each year of the period under consideration, allowing us to compare such trends as may have occurred. (Justice data are for residents who indicated that Nova Scotia was the last known place of residence prior to admission). Although the numbers in both groups rose over the first two years, they declined for Indians and non-Indians alike between 1976 and 1978. Thereafter the number of non-Indians in federal custody increased annually, particularly between 1982 and 1983. In contrast to this almost unbroken upward trend evident for non-Indians, the number of Indians incarcerated underwent considerable fluctuation. Moreover, the net relative increase over the decade for Indians (38 per cent) was less than half that for non-Indians (88 per cent). Between 1974 and 1983, North American Indians made up between three and five per cent of the total inmate population and they accounted for about the same proportion of provincial incarcerations as of April 12, 1984.²

Table 10.2 shows the age and sex of Indians and non-Indians in federal custody in Nova Scotia, aggregated for all years between 1974 and 1983. Indian men were over four

TABLE 10.1
Inmate Population as of 31 December
Nova Scotia¹, 1974 - 1983

| Year | North American Indians² | Reference Population³ |
|-------------|---|---|
| 1974 | 16 | 326 |
| 1975 | 17 | 344 |
| 1976 | 18 | 366 |
| 1977 | 17 | 340 |
| 1978 | 15 | 330 |
| 1979 | 19 | 383 |
| 1980 | 15 | 391 |
| 1981 | 15 | 450 |
| 1982 | 19 | 507 |
| 1983 | 22 | 613 |

- Notes:**
1. Province of residence. Inmates whose residence is outside the province or unstated are excluded.
 2. Includes registered and non-status Indians as well as those whose status is undefined.
 3. Total Inmate Population less North American Indians (Note 2).

Source: Correctional Service Canada.

TABLE 10.2

131

Inmate Population by Age & Sex

Nova Scotia¹, 1974 - 1983²

| Age ³ (Col. %) | North American Indians ⁴ | | | Reference Population ⁵ | | |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------------|--------|------------|-----------------------------------|--------|------------|
| | Male | Female | Both Sexes | Male | Female | Both Sexes |
| 16 - 19 | 30 | 33 | 30 | 23 | 19 | 23 |
| 20 - 24 | 29 | - | 28 | 35 | 29 | 35 |
| 25 - 29 | 26 | - | 25 | 18 | 5 | 18 |
| 30 - 39 | 11 | 67 | 13 | 16 | 19 | 16 |
| 40 - 49 | 1 | - | 1 | 6 | 14 | 6 |
| 50 - 64 | 2 | - | 2 | 1 | 14 | 1 |
| 65+ | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| All Ages | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |

- Notes:
1. Province of residence. Inmates whose residence is outside the province or unstated are excluded.
 2. Aggregated for all years.
 3. Age upon admission as of 31 December.
 4. Includes registered and non-status Indians as well as those whose status is undefined.
 5. Total Inmate Population less North American Indians (Note 4). Totals may not add up due to rounding.

Source: Correctional Service Canada.

times as likely to be in federal custody as non-Indian men during a given year, while Indian women were over 30 times as likely to be in federal custody as non-Indian women.³

Virtually all persons in federal custody were male, but there were proportionally more females among the Indians (3.5 per cent) than among non-Indians (about one-half of one per cent). Apparently one-third of the Indian women were between 16 and 19 years old, while the remaining two-thirds were in their thirties. In contrast, although the numbers are too small for reliable comparison, only a slim majority of non-Indian women inmates (53 per cent) were under thirty years of age. A large majority of both Indian and non-Indian men were less than 30 years old, although the proportion was larger for Indian males (85 per cent) than non-Indian males (76 per cent), consistent with the relative youth of the general Indian population.

Table 10.3 shows the number of previous commitments of Indians and non-Indians in federal custody in Nova Scotia between 1974 and 1983, by age. Overall, Indians had a lower rate of recidivism than non-Indians. Nearly two-thirds (64 per cent) of the Indians of all ages had had no previous commitments, whereas less than three-fifths (56 per cent) of the non-Indians had never been incarcerated before. Similarly, proportionally fewer Indians (16 per cent) than non-Indians (22 per cent) were serving a second term. Although 12 per cent of both groups were serving a third term, proportionally fewer Indians than non-Indians had either three to five previous commitments (five and six per cent, respectively) or six to nine previous commitments (one and three per cent, respectively). Among inmates with previous terms, Indian levels were higher only for those with 10 or more previous commitments, two versus one per cent.

Recidivism was, of course, minimal for the youngest age-groups for both Indians and non-Indians and nil for Indians 40 years of age or older. Among non-Indians over 19, recidivism was lowest for those in their fifties and early sixties. Only among 20 to 24 year olds was the level of recidivism greater for Indians than non-Indians. Finally, Indians in their twenties tended to have had more previous commitments than Indians in any other age-group, while the highest levels of recidivism among non-Indians were for those in their forties.

TABLE 10.3

Number of Previous Commitments of Inmates by Age

133

Nova Scotia¹, 1974 - 1983²

| Number of Previous Commitments (Col. %) | Age ³ | | | | | | | All Ages |
|---|------------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|------------|----------|
| | <u>16-19</u> | <u>20-24</u> | <u>25-29</u> | <u>30-39</u> | <u>40-49</u> | <u>50-64</u> | <u>65+</u> | |
| North American Indians ⁴ | | | | | | | | |
| 0 Terms | 92 | 47 | 48 | 57 | 100 | 100 | - | 64 |
| 1 Term | 8 | 27 | 20 | 4 | - | - | - | 16 |
| 2 Terms | - | 18 | 16 | 22 | - | - | - | 12 |
| 3 - 5 Terms | - | 6 | 9 | 9 | - | - | - | 5 |
| 6 - 9 Terms | - | 2 | 2 | - | - | - | - | 1 |
| 10 or More Terms | - | - | 5 | 9 | - | - | - | 2 |
| Total | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | - | 100 |
| Reference Population ⁵ | | | | | | | | |
| 0 Terms | 84 | 53 | 44 | 44 | 31 | 58 | 44 | 56 |
| 1 Term | 15 | 28 | 22 | 20 | 19 | 5 | - | 22 |
| 2 Terms | 2 | 13 | 17 | 14 | 21 | 20 | 17 | 12 |
| 3 - 5 Terms | - | 4 | 9 | 10 | 13 | 13 | - | 6 |
| 6 - 9 Terms | - | 1 | 5 | 6 | 4 | - | 28 | 3 |
| 10 or More Terms | - | - | 2 | 3 | 2 | - | - | 1 |
| Total | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |

Notes:

1. Province of residence. Inmates whose residence is outside the province or unstated are excluded.
2. Aggregated for all years.
3. Age and previous commitments upon admission as of 31 December.
4. Includes registered and non-status Indians as well as those whose status is undefined.
5. Total Inmate Population less North American Indians (Note 4). Totals may not add up due to rounding.

Source: Correctional Service Canada.

Table 10.4 shows the distribution of Indians and non-Indians in federal custody in Nova Scotia between 1974 and 1983, by age and type of major offence pertaining to the most serious crime for the current term. Crimes against persons were responsible for the majority (54 per cent) of Indian incarcerations, compared with only half that proportion (27 per cent) of non-Indian incarcerations. Property offences accounted for the largest single share (43 per cent) of non-Indian incarcerations, compared with only 26 per cent of Indian incarcerations. Similarly, nearly twice as many non-Indians (23 per cent) as Indians (12 per cent) were in custody because of robbery, while narcotics offences accounted for three per cent of the non-Indian, but none of the Indian, incarcerations. Three per cent of the Indians, compared with five per cent of non-Indians were in custody because of other (nonspecified) offences. These data are portrayed graphically in Figure 10.1.

Offences against persons were the only reason for Indians in their forties being in custody, for over four-fifths of those in their thirties, and two-thirds of those 25 to 29 and 50 to 64 years old. Crimes against persons accounted for less than one-half of Indian incarcerations only for those in their late teens (46 per cent) and early twenties (35 per cent). Those in the latter age-group, moreover, were the only Indians among whom property offences were responsible for the largest single share (39 per cent) of incarcerations. There is less variation by age in the relative proportion of each type of offence for the incarceration of non-Indians. Among the reference population the proportion of crimes against persons increased consistently with age, reaching 72 per cent among those 65 and older. Still, crimes against property were proportionally highest among non-Indians in all age groups.

Table 10.5 shows aggregate length of sentence, by age, for Indians and non-Indians in federal custody in Nova Scotia between 1974 and 1983, inclusive. Eight per cent of the Indians, compared with seven per cent of non-Indians, were serving sentences of less than two years, while less than one-quarter (23 per cent) of the Indians were serving sentences between two and less than three years compared with one-third of non-Indians. Similarly, only 14 per cent of the Indians were serving three- to four-year sentences, compared with 18 per cent of non-Indians. Thus, less than one-half (45 per cent) of all Indians were serving sentences of less than four years, compared with nearly three-fifths (58 per cent) of non-Indians. Roughly equal portions of Indians and non-Indians were serving

TABLE 10.4

135

Major Offences of Inmate Population by Age

Nova Scotia¹, 1974 - 1983²

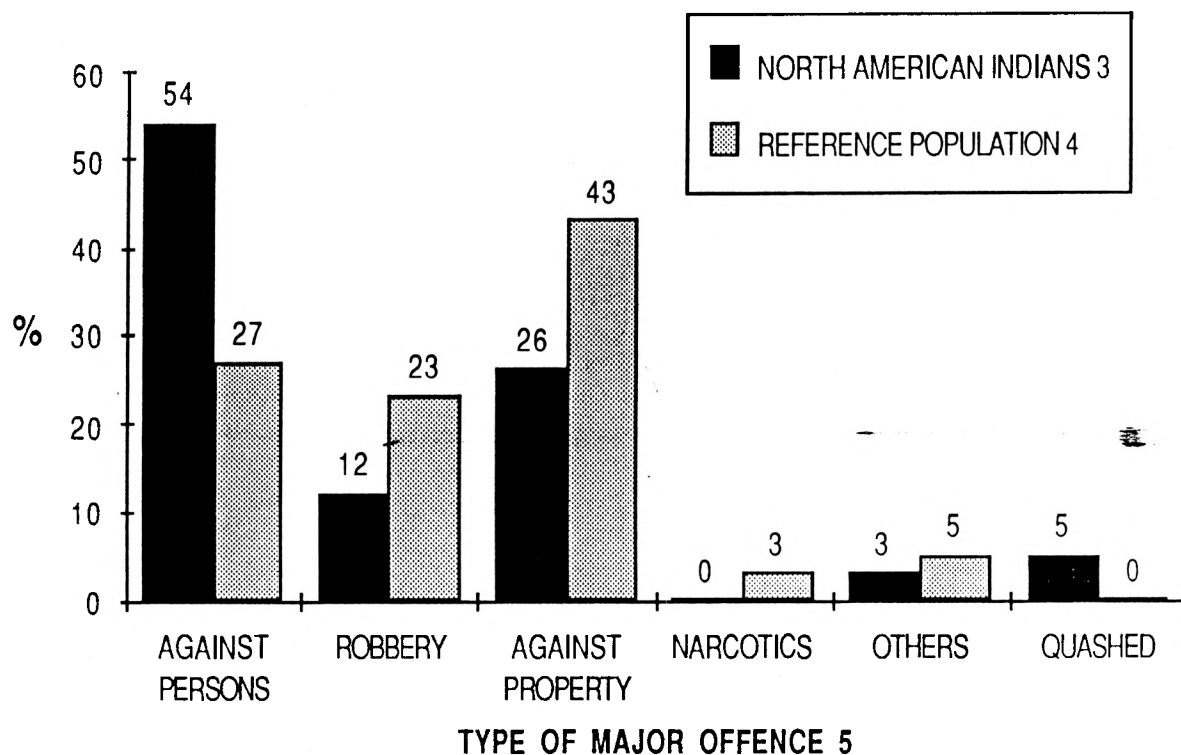
| Type of Major Offence ³ | Age ⁴ | | | | | | | All Ages |
|---|------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|----------|
| | (Col. %) | 16-19 | 20-24 | 25-29 | 30-39 | 40-49 | 50-64 | 65+ |
| North American Indians⁵ | | | | | | | | |
| Crime Against Persons | 46 | 35 | 66 | 83 | 100 | 67 | - | 54 |
| Robbery | 10 | 22 | 9 | - | - | - | - | 12 |
| Crime Against Property | 23 | 39 | 25 | 9 | - | 33 | - | 26 |
| Narcotics | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Others | 4 | 4 | - | 9 | - | - | - | 3 |
| Quashed | 17 | - | - | - | - | - | - | 5 |
| Total | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | - | 100 |
| Reference Population⁶ | | | | | | | | |
| Crime Against Persons | 21 | 23 | 30 | 35 | 36 | 45 | 72 | 27 |
| Robbery | 22 | 26 | 24 | 19 | 15 | - | - | 23 |
| Crime Against Property | 51 | 44 | 36 | 37 | 39 | 43 | 11 | 43 |
| Narcotics | 1 | 3 | 4 | 4 | 3 | 3 | - | 3 |
| Others | 5 | 4 | 5 | 5 | 6 | 8 | 17 | 5 |
| Quashed | - | - | - | 1 | - | 3 | - | - |
| Total | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |

- Notes:**
1. Province of residence. Inmates whose residence is outside the province or unstated are excluded.
 2. Aggregated for all years.
 3. Most serious crime for current term.
 4. Age upon admission as of 31 December.
 5. Includes registered and non-status Indians as well as those whose status is undefined.
 6. Total Inmate Population less North American Indians (Note 5).
Totals may not add up due to rounding.

Source: Correctional Service Canada.

FIGURE 10.1

Percentage Distribution of Major Offences of Inmate Population

Nova Scotia¹, 1974 - 1983²

- Notes:**
1. Province of Residence. Inmates whose residence is outside the province or unstated are excluded.
 2. Aggregated for all years.
 3. Includes Registered and non-Status Indians as well as those whose status is undefined.
 4. Reference Population = Total Inmate Population less North American Indians (see above).
 5. Most serious crime for current term.
- Totals may not add up due to rounding.

Source: Correctional Service Canada.

TABLE 10.5

137

Length of Sentence of Inmate Population by Age

Nova Scotia¹, 1974 - 1983²

| Length of Sentence ³ | Age ⁴ | | | | | | | |
|-------------------------------------|------------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|------------|-----------------|
| (Col. %) | <u>16-19</u> | <u>20-24</u> | <u>25-29</u> | <u>30-39</u> | <u>40-49</u> | <u>50-64</u> | <u>65+</u> | <u>All Ages</u> |
| North American Indians ⁵ | | | | | | | | |
| Less than 2 years | 2 | 10 | 14 | 4 | - | 33 | - | 8 |
| 2 and less than 3 years | 37 | 29 | 16 | - | - | - | - | 23 |
| 3 and less than 4 years | 17 | 16 | 9 | 9 | 100 | - | - | 14 |
| 4 and less than 5 years | - | 22 | 2 | 17 | - | 67 | - | 10 |
| 5 and less than 10 years | 15 | 12 | 27 | 26 | - | - | - | 18 |
| 10 and less than 20 years | - | 2 | - | 26 | - | - | - | 4 |
| 20 years and over | - | - | 23 | - | - | - | - | 6 |
| Indeterminate | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Lifers | 12 | 8 | 9 | 17 | - | - | - | 10 |
| Quashed | 17 | - | - | - | - | - | - | 5 |
| Total | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | - | 100 |
| Reference Population ⁶ | | | | | | | | |
| Less than 2 years | 6 | 8 | 6 | 8 | 9 | 3 | - | 7 |
| 2 and less than 3 years | 47 | 32 | 29 | 24 | 20 | 18 | 17 | 33 |
| 3 and less than 4 years | 17 | 18 | 17 | 20 | 13 | 18 | - | 18 |
| 4 and less than 5 years | 8 | 10 | 9 | 6 | 11 | 8 | 6 | 9 |
| 5 and less than 10 years | 11 | 18 | 21 | 27 | 28 | 30 | 17 | 19 |
| 10 and less than 20 years | 1 | 5 | 6 | 8 | 6 | 5 | 17 | 5 |
| 20 years and over | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Indeterminate | 1 | - | - | 1 | - | 15 | 44 | 1 |
| Lifers | 8 | 8 | 10 | 5 | 14 | 3 | - | 8 |
| Quashed | - | - | - | 1 | - | 3 | - | - |
| Total | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |

- Notes:
1. Province of residence. Inmates whose residence is outside the province or unstated are excluded.
 2. Aggregated for all years.
 3. Aggregate sentence length for an inmate's offences.
 4. Age upon admission as of 31 December.
 5. Includes registered and non-status Indians as well as those whose status is undefined.
 6. Total Inmate Population less North American Indians (Note 5).
- Totals may not add up due to rounding.

Source: Correctional Service Canada.

sentences of four to less than five years (10 and nine per cent, respectively), five to less than 10 years (18 and 19 per cent, respectively) and 10 to less than 20 years (four and five per cent, respectively). This left six per cent of the Indians, compared with virtually none of the non-Indians, serving sentences of 20 years and over in length, and 10 per cent of the Indians, compared with eight per cent of non-Indians, serving life sentences. Overall, then, Indians were serving longer sentences than non-Indians.

Notwithstanding the inevitable tendency for length of sentence to increase with age, the Indian/non-Indian differential in sentence length held for those in all age-groups for which comparisons can be made except 40 to 49 years old. The differences in the proportions of Indians and non-Indians serving less than four years as opposed to four years or more was most pronounced among 16 to 19 year olds (56 and 70 per cent, respectively) and among prisoners in their thirties (13 and 52 per cent, respectively). Moreover, among Indians in these two age groups, the proportion of lifers was higher (12 and 17 per cent, respectively) than both the corresponding figures for non-Indians (eight and five per cent, respectively) and also the 10 per cent noted above for Indians of all ages. It would be useful, as well, to compare the relative number of Indians and non-Indians paroled prior to being released under mandatory supervision (that is, having served two-thirds of their sentences).⁴ However, no such data were available for this study.

In sum, between 1974 and 1983, Indians in Nova Scotia were more likely to be in federal custody than non-Indians, although there was no clear upward trend in incarcerations of Indians over the decade as there was for non-Indians. The Indians were found to have a lower rate of recidivism than non-Indians, although they tended to be serving longer sentences. Indians were twice as likely to have committed crimes against persons than non-Indians, but much less likely to have committed property offences or robbery.

Notes for Chapter 10

1. Information on provincial incarcerations is based on unpublished data provided by the Correctional Services Branch of the Department of the Attorney General of Nova Scotia.
2. Ibid.
3. In order to calculate the probabilities of Indian and non-Indian men and women being in federal custody during a given year, the number of non-status Indians in Nova Scotia was added to the male and female registered Indian counts in Table 2.10 for 1981, using the registered Indian sex ratio for that year, and the sums subtracted from the corresponding total population counts in the same table. The number of non-status Indians was taken from advance information on Native peoples, released by Statistics Canada in "The Daily" on February 1, 1983, Table 2, p. 7, and in which the data are apparently the same as those used in Statistics Canada's Canada's Native People, 1981 Census Content Series (Ottawa: Supply and Services, June, 1984), Cat. No. 99-937. For example, the probability that an Indian male would have become a federal prisoner is MII/MIP where

$$\begin{aligned}
 MII &= \text{average number of male Indian Inmates per year (from Table 10.1)} \\
 &= 173 (.965) / 10 = 17 \\
 MIP &= \text{male registered Indian Population, 1981 (from Table 2.10) + estimated male} \\
 &\quad \text{non-status Indians, 1981 (from advance information)} \\
 &= 3,118 + 571 = 3,689.
 \end{aligned}$$
 Thus, probability under consideration = $17/3,689 = 0.00461$. The equivalent calculations were performed for non-Indian males and for females in both populations. A major limitation may be exclusion of Métis. However, they are the smallest non-Indian Native group in Nova Scotia, and the prisoner data may (inadvertently) exclude even some registered Indian, and some non-status Indian, inmates.
4. John W. Ekstedt, and Curt T. Griffiths, Corrections in Canada: Policy and Practice (Toronto: Butterworths, 1984), p. 270.

APPENDIX I

Distribution of Census Population by Age and Sex **Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, 1981**

Table 2.10 presented an age-sex breakdown of the Indian and total provincial populations based on INAC administrative data and data from Statistics Canada. The 1981 Census of Canada approached the same issue using slightly different criteria. Table A.1 uses customized 1981 Census data to determine the age-sex distribution of the Indian and non-Indian populations of both Nova Scotia and Newfoundland. One can see clearly that the Indian population was much younger: 41 per cent of the registered Indians of these provinces were under the age of 15 as opposed to only 26 per cent of the reference population. Slightly more of the Indian population was in the 15 to 24 age bracket as well. On the other hand, more than two and one-half times the non-Indians were 45 years of age and older including nine versus three per cent older than 64 years. There were few sex differentials in this comparison but, as should be expected, more females than males were in the two oldest age brackets.

When considering the on-/off-reserve differentials the reader should be aware that there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981 so that the on-reserve section of Table A.1 pertains only to Nova Scotia.

This comparison is somewhat unusual in that the on-reserve population showed higher percentages at both ends of the age spectrum. Forty-three per cent of the on-reserve Indians in Nova Scotia were aged zero to 14 in 1981 compared with 38 per cent of the off-reserve populations of both provinces. Among those 65 and over, there was a one percentage-point differential in favour of the on-reserve population, three versus two per cent. Obviously more off-reserve Indians were in the intermediate age categories.

There were some interesting sex differentials as well. Females on-reserve were considerably younger than their off-reserve counterparts, with 43 versus 36 per cent in the zero to 14 age group. But this difference was more than made up by the 10

TABLE A.1
Distribution of Census Population by Age and Sex
Nova Scotia and Newfoundland¹, 1981

| (Row %) | 0-14 | 15-24 | 25-44 | 45-64 | 65+ | All Ages | |
|---|------|-------|-------|-------|------|----------|-------|
| | | | | | | % | No. |
| <u>Registered Indians On-Reserve²</u> | | | | | | | |
| Male | 44.0 | 21.5 | 25.6 | 6.2 | 2.6 | 100.0 | 2,090 |
| Female | 42.9 | 23.1 | 22.0 | 8.4 | 4.1 | 100.0 | 2,205 |
| Both Sexes | 43.4 | 22.4 | 23.6 | 7.3 | 3.3 | 100.0 | 4,295 |
| <u>Registered Indians Off-Reserve</u> | | | | | | | |
| Male | 41.0 | 27.1 | 23.9 | 5.9 | - | 100.0 | 940 |
| Female | 35.5 | 23.4 | 32.4 | 7.0 | - | 100.0 | 1,280 |
| Both Sexes | 37.8 | 25.2 | 29.0 | 6.5 | 2.0 | 100.0 | 2,225 |
| <u>Total Registered Indians</u> | | | | | | | |
| Male | 43.1 | 23.4 | 25.1 | 6.1 | 2.3 | 100.0 | 3,030 |
| Female | 40.1 | 23.2 | 25.6 | 7.9 | 3.3 | 100.0 | 3,490 |
| Both Sexes | 41.4 | 23.3 | 25.4 | 7.1 | 2.8 | 100.0 | 6,520 |
| <u>Reference Population³</u> | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | (000) |
| Male | 26.7 | 19.9 | 28.0 | 17.1 | 8.3 | 100.0 | 697 |
| Female | 25.3 | 19.6 | 27.7 | 17.3 | 10.1 | 100.0 | 700 |
| Both Sexes | 26.0 | 19.7 | 27.9 | 17.2 | 9.2 | 100.0 | 1,397 |

Notes: 1. Excludes 'Status Newfoundland' Indians. (c.f. Appendix II).
2. Pertains only to Nova Scotia as there were no reserves in Newfoundland in 1981.
3. Total Population less Registered Indians.
Totals may not add up due to rounding.

percentage-point advantage of off-reserve females in the 25 to 44 age bracket. Among Indian males, the widest gap was among the 15 to 24 year olds in which 27 per cent off-reserve fell compared with 22 per cent on-reserve. It is also worth noting that three per cent of males and four per cent of females on-reserve were 65 years of age and up while totals by sex for the off-reserve population were too low to register in this bracket.

APPENDIX II

An Overview of Conditions of Status Newfoundland Indians

This Appendix examines selected demographic and socio-economic conditions of the approximately 850 persons reporting themselves as "status or registered" Indians born in Newfoundland and residing there at the time of the 1981 Census.¹ "Status Newfoundland" are those individuals who in the 1981 Census reported themselves as being of Status Indian ethnic origin and whose place of birth and 1981 place of residence was Newfoundland. The majority of these individuals are more than likely Micmacs who were not officially recognized by INAC until June 28, 1984 and who in 1985 are listed in the Indian Register as the Miawpukek band which is located at Conne River. This population would include descendents of Cape Breton Micmacs, who were sailing to and from Newfoundland at least as early as the turn of the 17th century and "perhaps 150 to 200" of whom migrated to Newfoundland in 1763, following the defeat of their French allies by the English.² The population discussed in this Appendix should not be confused with the approximately 130 Indians residing in Newfoundland at the time of the 1981 Census but born elsewhere in Canada and included with the Indian population of Nova Scotia, discussed in the preceding sections.³ Nor, of course, should they be confused with the Beothuk Indians of Newfoundland, who by 1829 had ceased to exist as a people owing probably as much to tuberculosis as to gunfire.⁴

Although the 1981 Census data used in this Appendix do not include a reference population, the Indians under consideration are compared with the other Indians in the Atlantic Region and to the non-Indian population of the Region.⁵

Demography

In this section we examine the size, composition and geographic mobility of the Indian population of Newfoundland. Table A-2 shows that there were approximately 850 Indians born in Newfoundland and residing there at the time of the 1981 Census.

TABLE A.2
Population by Age and Sex
Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981

| Age | Male | | Female | | Both Sexes | |
|----------|------|-----|--------|-----|------------|-----|
| | No. | % | No. | % | No. | % |
| 0-14 | 200 | 38 | 140 | 42 | 340 | 40 |
| 15-24 | 90 | 17 | 85 | 25 | 175 | 20 |
| 25-44 | 145 | 28 | 80 | 24 | 215 | 25 |
| 45-64 | 80 | 15 | 35 | 10 | 115 | 13 |
| 65+ | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| All Ages | 520 | 100 | 335 | 100 | 855 | 100 |

Note: 1. Totals may not add up due to rounding and to suppression of data due to small numbers.

Source: 2. INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

Two-fifths of this population was under fifteen years old, while one-fifth was between 15 and 24 years old and one-quarter between 25 and 44 years of age. Virtually all of the remainder (13 per cent) were between 45 and 64 years old. This age structure is similar to that among the other Indians in the Atlantic Region and thus somewhat "younger" than the non-Indian population of the Region.

Except for those 15 to 24 years old, the sex ratio among these Indians was severely imbalanced, at three males for every two females overall and an even greater surplus of males among those 25 years of age and older. In contrast, the sex ratio for the other Indians of the Atlantic Region was roughly even, and that of the non-Indians in the Region was almost perfectly balanced.

Roughly one-third of the Indians under consideration (slightly less for males) had changed residence between 1976 and 1981 (Table A-3), compared with nearly one-half of the other Indians and over one-third of the non-Indians in the Region. Short-distance movement (in other words, within the same community) accounted for a greater proportion (overall just under three-quarters) of the mobility among both males and females in all age groups than it generally did among other Indians (less than two-thirds) and among non-Indians (just over one-half) in the Region. Overall, then, these Indians were less mobile than either the other Indians or the non-Indians of the Atlantic Region.

Geographic mobility varied much less by age among women than men, with by far the highest proportion of movers (52 per cent) found among 25 to 44 year-old males, compared with 40 per cent for their female counterparts and just under and just over one-half, respectively, among the Region's other Indians and non-Indian population in the same age range.

Families and Households

Table A-4 shows that as of 1981 roughly two-fifths of those 15 years of age and over had never been married: 36 per cent of males, 44 per cent of females. Over one-half the women (51 per cent) and nearly three-fifths (58 per cent) of the men were married, giving

TABLE A.3
Mobility Status by Age and Sex
Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981

| Mobility Status | (Col. %) | Age | | | | | All Ages 5+ |
|--------------------------|----------|------|-------|-------|-------|-----|-------------------|
| | | 5-14 | 15-24 | 25-44 | 45-64 | 65+ | |
| <u>Male</u> | | | | | | | |
| Movers | | 16 | - | 52 | - | - | 29 |
| Migrants | | - | - | - | - | - | 7 |
| Non-Migrants | | 20 | - | 38 | - | - | 21 |
| Non-Movers | | 84 | 78 | 45 | 81 | - | 71 |
| Total % | | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. | | 125 | 90 | 145 | 80 | - | 445 |
| <u>Female</u> | | | | | | | |
| Movers | | 36 | - | 40 | - | - | 34 |
| Migrants | | - | - | - | - | - | 10 |
| Non-Migrants | | 27 | - | 27 | - | - | 25 |
| Non-Movers | | 59 | 71 | 67 | 71 | - | 67 |
| Total % | | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | - | 100 |
| No. | | 110 | 85 | 75 | 35 | - | 305 |
| <u>Both Sexes</u> | | | | | | | |
| Movers | | 26 | 23 | 45 | 26 | - | 31 |
| Migrants | | - | - | 11 | - | - | 8 |
| Non-Migrants | | 23 | 17 | 34 | - | - | 23 |
| Non-Movers | | 74 | 74 | 52 | 78 | - | 69 |
| Total % | | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. | | 235 | 175 | 220 | 115 | - | 750 |

Note: Totals may not add up due to rounding or to data suppression due to small numbers.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

TABLE A.4
 Marital Status by Age and Sex
 Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981

| Marital Status | (Col. %) | Male | | | | Female | | | | Both Sexes |
|-------------------------------|----------|-------|-------|-----|--------------|--------|-------|-----|--------------|------------|
| | | 15-24 | 25-44 | 45+ | All Ages 15+ | 15-24 | 25-44 | 45+ | All Ages 15+ | |
| Never-Married | | 89 | - | - | 36 | 88 | - | - | 44 | 39 |
| Now-Married | | 11 | 79 | 75 | 58 | - | 87 | - | 51 | 55 |
| Separated, Widowed & Divorced | | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Total % | | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| No. | | 90 | 140 | 80 | 320 | 80 | 75 | 35 | 195 | 515 |

Note: Totals may not add up due to rounding or to data suppression due to small numbers.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

a sex ratio of nearly two married Indian men for every married Indian women, which indicates that even if every married Indian women had an Indian husband, almost as many married Indian men must have had non-Indian wives. The opposite pattern prevailed among the other Indians of the Atlantic Region.

Table A-5 indicates that virtually all (92 per cent) of the Indians under consideration were members of families, while approximately five per cent lived with other relatives, and perhaps one and two per cent, respectively, lived with non-relatives or alone. As among the other Indians and the non-Indians in the Region, lone-parents tended to be female, although again the numbers involved are very small. Lone-parent families accounted for about eight per cent of the 250 families included in Table A-6, which indicates the sizes of families and households as of 1981. About one family in four (24 per cent) consisted of the minimum number of persons, either a husband and wife or a lone-parent and one never-married child. One family in five consisted of three persons, while the proportions of four and five-person families were 14 and 16 per cent, respectively. There were very few families of larger size. The average number of persons per family (4.4) was larger than among the other Indians of the Atlantic Region (about 4.0), which in turn was larger than among non-Indians in the Region (about 3.5).⁶

Two- and three-person households each accounted for 15 per cent of all households. Four-person households accounted for 19 per cent of households, while five- and six-person households each accounted for 11 per cent of all households. Consistent with the data on average family size, the average number of persons per household (4.6) was larger than among the other Indians (4.0) as well as among the non-Indians (3.2) of the Atlantic Region.⁷

Language

In this section we examine language shift, or loss, among the Indians under consideration, whose Aboriginal ("Amerindian") language, like that of most of the rest of the Indians of the Atlantic Region, is Micmac, the easternmost language of the Algonkian linguistic family. Table A-7 indicates that in 1981 only one-quarter of the Indians in

TABLE A.5
Census Family Status
Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981

| Census Family Status | No. | % |
|-------------------------------------|-----|-----|
| Total Persons in Private Households | 845 | 100 |
| Persons in Census Families | 780 | 92 |
| Spouses in Husband-Wife Families | 285 | 34 |
| Lone-Parents | 20 | 2 |
| Male Lone-Parents | 5 | 1 |
| Female Lone-Parents | 10 | 1 |
| Never-Married Children | 475 | 56 |
| Children Under 18 | 355 | 42 |
| Children 18 and Over | 120 | 14 |
| Non-Family Persons | 70 | 8 |
| Persons Living with Relatives | 45 | 5 |
| Persons Living with Non-Relatives | 10 | 1 |
| Persons Living Alone | 15 | 2 |

Note: Totals may not add up due to rounding.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

TABLE A.6
 Census Families and Households by Size
 (Number of Persons)
 Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981

| Size | Census Families | Households |
|---------------------------|--------------------|------------|
| | % | % |
| 1 Person | N/A | - |
| 2 Persons | 24 | 15 |
| 3 Persons | 20 | 15 |
| 4 Persons | 14 | 19 |
| 5 Persons | 16 | 11 |
| 6 Persons | - | 11 |
| 7 Persons and Over | - | - |
| Total % | 100 | 100 |
| No. | 250 | 265 |
| Average Number of Persons | 4.4 | 4.6 |

Note: Totals may not add up due to rounding or to data suppression due to small numbers.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

TABLE A.7

Mother Tongue by Age and Sex
Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981

153

| Mother Tongue/Sex (Col. %) | Age | | | | | All Ages |
|-------------------------------|------|-------|-------|-------|-----|-------------|
| | 0-14 | 15-24 | 25-44 | 45-64 | 65+ | |
| <u>Male</u> | | | | | | |
| English | 63 | 78 | 93 | 63 | - | 73 |
| Amerindian & Inuktitut | 38 | 22 | 7 | 31 | - | 27 |
| Total | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | - | 100 |
| <u>Female</u> | | | | | | |
| English | 82 | 71 | 87 | 71 | - | 78 |
| Amerindian & Inuktitut | 18 | 29 | 13 | 29 | - | 21 |
| Total | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| <u>Both Sexes</u> | | | | | | |
| English | 70 | 77 | 89 | 67 | - | 75 |
| Amerindian & Inuktitut | 31 | 26 | 11 | 29 | - | 25 |
| Total | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |

Home Language by Sex, All Ages Only

Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981

| | |
|------------------------|-----|
| Male | |
| English | 97 |
| Amerindian & Inuktitut | - |
| Total | 100 |
| Female | |
| English | 97 |
| Amerindian & Inuktitut | - |
| Total | 100 |
| Both Sexes | |
| English | 98 |
| Amerindian & Inuktitut | - |
| Total | 100 |

Note: Totals may not add up due to rounding or to suppression of data due to small numbers.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

question reported the Aboriginal language as a mother tongue: that is, the language first learned in childhood and still understood. This implies an ancestral language loss of about 75 per cent overall, somewhat lower among those 45 years of age and older and among males under 15 years old, but even higher among 15 to 44 year olds.

Although data on home language---that is, the language the individual reported as speaking most often at home---are not available by age, Table A-7 indicates that only two per cent of the population was using Micmac at home. Thus, in contrast with the use of an Aboriginal language at home by about one-quarter of the other Indians in the Atlantic Region, current language shift to English among status Newfoundland Indians was virtually complete by 1981.

Education, Labour Force Activity and Income



In this section we examine school attendance, educational attainment, labour force activity and income. Table A-8 indicates that as of 1982 two-thirds of the males, and three-quarters of the females, 15 to 24 years old, were not attending school on either a full- or part-time basis, higher proportions than the approximately 50 per cent of other Indians and non-Indians generally in the Atlantic Region. Among those 25 to 44 years old, 96 per cent of the men and 93 per cent of the women were no longer in school, while apparently none of those 45 years of age and over were attending school.

Table A-9 presents data on both level of schooling and labour force activity. The top panel of this table shows that although a slightly larger proportion (25 per cent) of males than females (21 per cent) had a completed high school education or better, a larger proportion of males (47 per cent) than females (38 per cent) had only a Grade 1 through 8 education. This left nearly double the proportion of females compared with males (36 and 19 per cent, respectively) with at least a partial high school education.

The middle portion of Table A-9 indicates that the level of schooling was generally higher for the younger members of the Indian population under consideration. Nearly double the proportion of persons 45 years of age and over compared with those 25 to 44

TABLE A.8
Proportion of Population 15 Years of Age and Over Not Attending School
By Age and Sex
Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981

| Sex | Age | | | All Ages 15+ |
|------------|-------|-------|-----|-----------------|
| | 15-24 | 25-44 | 45+ | |
| Male | 67 | 96 | 100 | 89 |
| Female | 76 | 93 | 100 | 85 |
| Both Sexes | 74 | 95 | 100 | 88 |

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

TABLE A.9

Highest Level of Schooling by Sex, Age and Labour Force Activity

Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981

| | No Schooling | Grades 1-8 | Grades 9-13 | High School Plus ¹ | Total |
|-------------------------------------|-----------------|---------------|----------------|-------------------------------------|-------|
| <u>Sex</u> | | | | | |
| Male | - | 47 | 19 | 25 | 100 |
| Female | - | 38 | 36 | 21 | 100 |
| Both Sexes | - | 43 | 25 | 28 | 100 |
| <u>Age</u> | | | | | |
| 15-24 | - | 31 | 43 | 23 | 100 |
| 25-44 | - | 36 | 20 | 32 | 100 |
| 45+ | - | 70 | - | - | 100 |
| All Ages 15+ | - | 43 | 24 | 28 | 100 |
| <u>Labour Force Activity</u> | | | | | |
| Employment Rate ² | - | 26 | 33 | 48 | 36 |
| Participation Rate ³ | - | 47 | 49 | 77 | 55 |
| Unemployment Rate ⁴ | - | 44 | 32 | 28 | 35 |

- Notes:**
1. High School Completion or Higher.
 2. Employment as a percentage of the population 15 years and over.
 3. Labour Force as a percentage of the population 15 years and over.
 4. Unemployment as a percentage of the Labour Force.
- Totals may not add up due to rounding.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

years old (70 and 36 per cent, respectively) had only between Grade 1 and 8 education, while over two-fifths of 15 to 24 year olds already had completed between Grades 9 and 13, compared with only one-fifth of 25 to 44 year olds.

The bottom panel of Table A-9 indicates that both employment and labour force participation increased with level of education. Conversely, unemployment decreased, from 44 per cent among those with between Grades 1 and 8, through 32 per cent for those with Grades 9 through 13, to 28 per cent for those with a completed high school education or better. The overall employment rate of 36 per cent was similar to that of the other Indians (34 per cent) of the Atlantic Region, but lower than that of non-Indians (51 per cent) in the Region.

Table A-10 presents employment, participation and unemployment rates by age and sex. As would be found among most comparable populations, both employment and participation were highest for 25 to 44 year-olds, among whom male rates were over triple those of females. Conversely, unemployment was lowest among 25 to 44 year-olds (at least for men), but 50 per cent among 15 to 24 year-old females and over two-thirds (68 per cent) among 45 to 64 year-old men.

Table A-11 shows the major source of 1980 income by sex. One-quarter of all Indians were without income of any kind in 1980, as were a slightly larger proportion (about 26 per cent) of the other Indians, but just under one-fifth of the non-Indians, in the Atlantic Region. Another quarter of the Indians under consideration relied primarily on government transfer payments, as did nearly one-third of the other Indians, but less than one-fifth of the non-Indians, in the Region. This left less than one-half (46 per cent) with employment as their major source of income, compared with a slightly lower proportion of the other Indians, but nearly three-fifths of the non-Indians, in the Atlantic Region.

Females were over three times as likely as males to be without income of any kind (46 per cent as compared with 13 per cent, respectively), and more likely to have relied on government transfer payments. Conversely, men were twice as likely as women to have had employment income (56 and 28 per cent, respectively).

TABLE A.10
Labour Force Activity by Age and Sex
Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981

| | | Age | | | All Ages 15+ |
|---------------------------------|------------|-------|-------|-------|-----------------|
| | | 15-24 | 25-44 | 45-64 | |
| Employment Rate ¹ | Male | 34 | 75 | 19 | 48 |
| | Female | 13 | 23 | 12 | 17 |
| | Both Sexes | 24 | 57 | 17 | 36 |
| Participation Rate ² | Male | 64 | 95 | 58 | 76 |
| | Female | 26 | 23 | 12 | 22 |
| | Both Sexes | 46 | 70 | 44 | 55 |
| Unemployment Rate ³ | Male | 47 | 21 | 68 | 37 |
| | Female | 50 | - | - | 25 |
| | Both Sexes | 48 | 19 | 62 | 35 |

- Notes:**
1. Employment as a percentage of the population 15 years and over.
 2. Labour Force as a percentage of the population 15 years and over.
 3. Unemployment as a percentage of the Labour Force.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

TABLE A.11
Population 15 Years of Age and Over Showing
Major Source of Income by Sex
Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981

| Source of Income | (Col. %) | Male | Female | Both Sexes |
|---|----------|------|--------|------------|
| Without Income | | 12 | 46 | 25 |
| With Income | | | | |
| Employment Income ¹ | | 56 | 28 | 46 |
| Government Transfer Income ² | | 22 | 26 | 24 |
| Total | | 100 | 100 | 100 |

- Notes:
1. Income received as wages and salaries, net income from non-farm self-employed, and/or net farm income.
 2. Income received from all cash transfer payments from all levels of government. Included are family allowances, old age security pensions and guaranteed income supplements from the Canada Pension Plan, unemployment insurance and welfare payments, together with income from other government sources.
- Totals may not add up due to rounding.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

Table A-12 presents average 1980 individual income by age and sex. Again, as would be found in most comparable populations, income was highest for those 25 to 44 years old, and consistently higher for males than for females. This sex differential was greatest for those 45 to 64 years of age, among whom women made less than two-fifths (37 per cent) of the income of men, while 15 to 24 year-old females reported less than one-half (49 per cent) of the incomes on average of their male counterparts, and 25 to 44 year-old women reported just over half (54 per cent) of the income of men in the same age range. The overall sex differential was greater than among the other Indians and, to a lesser extent, the non-Indians of the Atlantic Region.

Housing

Table A-13 shows that 77 per cent of the dwellings occupied by the Indians under consideration were owned, while the balance were rented. Consistent with the relatively large household size noted above, Table A-14 indicates that one-third of all dwellings would have been crowded according to the criterion of having more than one person per room. Thus, crowding among these Indian households was probably over twice as severe as among the other Indian households in the Atlantic Region, which in turn was nearly triple that among non-Indian households in the Region.⁸

Conclusion

The foregoing examination of Indians born in Newfoundland and residing there at the time of the 1981 Census has found this population to be similar to the other Indians of the Atlantic Region mainly with respect to age structure and overall employment level. In contrast with the other Indians of the Region, however, the population examined in this Appendix was characterized by a marked surplus of males, a lower level of geographic mobility, larger family and household size, greater Aboriginal language loss, greater female disadvantage with respect to income and more crowded dwellings.

TABLE A.12
 Population 15 Years of Age and Over with Income
 Showing Average Individual Income by Age and Sex
 Status Newfoundland Indians, 1980
 (\$)

| Sex | Age | | | | All Ages |
|------------|-------|--------|--------|-----|----------|
| | 15-24 | 25-44 | 45-64 | 65+ | |
| Male | 6,144 | 11,848 | 11,684 | - | 10,470 |
| Female | 3,024 | 6,446 | 4,362 | - | 4,238 |
| Both Sexes | 4,706 | 11,003 | 9,756 | - | 8,789 |

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

TABLE A.13
 Tenure
 Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981

| | No. | % |
|-------------------|-----|-----|
| Households Owned | 230 | 77 |
| Households Rented | 70 | 23 |
| Total Households | 300 | 100 |

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

Average Number of Persons Per Room Per Private Household
Status Newfoundland Indians, 1981

| Number of Persons Per Room | No. | % |
|--|-----|-----|
| 0.5 or less | 60 | 23 |
| Greater than 0.5 and Less than or equal to 1 | 115 | 43 |
| Greater than 1 and Less than or equal to 1.5 | 50 | 19 |
| Greater than 1.5 and Less than or equal to 2 | - | - |
| Greater than 2 | - | - |
| Total Private Households | 265 | 100 |
| Average Number of Persons Per Room | 0.9 | |

Note: Totals may not add up due to rounding or to data suppression due to small numbers.

Source: INAC Customized Data Based on 1981 Census of Canada.

Notes for Appendix II

1. Sheila Klein and Wendy Wright, The Development of Customized Status Indian Variables Using 1981 Census Data (Ottawa: Indian and Northern Affairs Canada, 1985), pp. 11-15; and Monica Boyd and Mark Rosenberg, An Overview of Registered Indian Conditions -- Methodology Report (Canada and Selected Provinces) (Ottawa: Indian and Northern Affairs Canada, 1986), pp. 10-13.
2. Ralph T. Pastore, "Micmacs in Newfoundland," Address to the Newfoundland Historical Society, February 2, 1977, pp. 3-4,6; Dorothy C. Anger, "The Micmacs of Newfoundland: A Resurgent Culture," Culture 1 (1981), p. 78.
3. Klein and Wright, pp. 11-15; Indian and Northern Affairs Canada, "Status Indians showing place of birth by place of residence for Canada and provinces, 1981", Unpublished table prepared by Socio-demographic Research Section, Research Branch, Corporate Policy, November 17, 1983, Ottawa.
4. Leslie F.S. Upton, "The Extermination of the Beothuks of Newfoundland," Canadian Historical Review 58 (1977), p. 152; Ingebord Marshall, "Disease as a Factor in the Demise of the Beothuk Indians," Culture 1 (1981), pp. 74-76.
5. The reader may consult the pertinent section of the corresponding chapters of the preceding report on Nova Scotia, as well as An Overview of Registered Indian Conditions in New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island (Ottawa: Indian and Northern Affairs Canada, 1986), by the same author.
6. Table 3.1, Canada Overview
7. Table 3.5, Canada Overview
8. Brecher, et al., 1981 Census Highlights, P. 39.

APPENDIX III**GLOSSARY**

Many of the technical terms used in this report have very precise meanings. We have provided, in this Glossary, explanations of the more difficult terms. Readers who wish further explanations are referred to the Methodology Report of the overview series and to Statistics Canada (StatsCan), 1981 Census Dictionary, Supply and Services Canada, Ottawa, May, 1982 (Cat. No. 99-901).

ADJUSTED INDIAN REGISTER DATA: See **Register**.

AGE: (StatsCan) Age at last birthday as of **Census Day**.

BAND and INDIAN BAND: (INAC) A "body of Indians recognized by government for whose benefit and use land and money have been set aside and held by the government." (Indian Conditions: A Survey, INAC, 1980:2). A **Band** may have one or more **Reserves**.

Indian Act definition: "'Band' means a body of Indians (a) for whose use and benefit in common, lands, the legal title to which is vested in Her Majesty, have been set apart before, on or after the 4th day of September, 1951, (b) for whose use and benefit in common, moneys are held by Her Majesty, or (c) declared by the Governor in Council to be a band for the purposes of this Act." (RSC, 1985:1)

CENSUS DAY: (StatsCan) June 3, the day on which the 1981 Census was taken.

CENSUS FAMILY: (StatsCan) "Refers to a husband and a wife (with or without children who have never married, regardless of age), or a lone parent of any marital status, with one or more children who have never married, regardless of age, living in the same dwelling. For census purposes, persons living in a common-law type of arrangement are considered as **now married**, regardless of their legal marital status; they accordingly appear as a husband-wife family in the census family tables." In this overview series a **Registered Indian Census Family** "refers to a census family in which one spouse or

both spouses are **Registered Indians**", as defined by INAC. See the Methodology Report.

CONTINUING EDUCATION INFORMATION SYSTEM (CEIS): (INAC)

Refers to the system used to record the post-secondary and adult training activities of registered Indian students who receive financial assistance from INAC. Therefore the data do not cover those registered Indian students who do not receive financial assistance. CEIS data are incomplete.

DEPENDENCY RATIOS: Calculated as the non-wage-earning, or dependent, population (zero to 14 and 65 and up) divided by the wage-earning, or working-age, population (15 to 64). The term "dependency" implies that those in the former population require some support, either directly or indirectly, from those in the latter. A dependency ratio greater than one indicates that there is more than one dependent for each adult of working age.

DWELLING: (StatsCan) Statistics Canada uses the phrase "**OCCUPIED PRIVATE DWELLING**" which means "a private dwelling in which a person or group of persons is permanently residing. Also included are private dwellings whose usual residents are temporarily absent on Census Day. Unless otherwise specified, all data in housing reports are for occupied private dwellings rather than for unoccupied dwellings or dwellings occupied solely by foreign and/or temporary residents." See also **Tenure and Household, Private Household**.

ECONOMIC FAMILY: (StatsCan) "Refers to a group of two or more persons who live in the same dwelling and are related to each other by blood, marriage or adoption." Common-law couples are included as "**now married**." In this overview series a **Registered Indian Economic Family** "refers to an economic family which has a **Registered Indian Census Family** present or in which the reference person or their spouse or both the reference person and spouse are **Registered Indians**", as defined by INAC. See **Census Family** and the Methodology Report.

EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT: See **Schooling, Highest Level of.**

EMPLOYED: See **Labour Force, Total.**

ETHNIC ORIGIN: (StatsCan) "Refers to the ethnic or cultural group to which the respondent or the respondent's ancestors belonged on first coming to this continent. For Native Peoples, the phrase 'on first coming to this continent' in the question was to be ignored." In censuses prior to 1981, ethnic origin was limited to paternal ancestry but for 1981 maternal ancestry or multiple responses were acceptable as well. The respondent self-defined his or her ancestry. INAC's definition of Indian is based on legal/administrative considerations.

EXPERIENCED LABOUR FORCE: See **Labour Force, Total.**

FAMILY/HOUSEHOLD TOTAL INCOME: (StatsCan) The total income of a census/economic family or household is the sum of the total incomes of the members of that family or household.

GEOGRAPHIC ZONES: (INAC) INAC classifies bands according to proximity to regional centres and access by road year-round. Four categories are used:

- Urban - a zone where the band is located within 50 Km from the nearest regional centre by year-round road access.
- Rural - a zone where the band is located between 50 Km and 350 Km from the nearest regional centre by year-round road access.
- Remote - a zone where the band is located over 350 Km from the nearest regional centre by year-round road access.
- Special Access - a zone where the band has no year-round access to the nearest regional centre and as a result experiences a higher cost of transportation.

The "urban" and "rural" zones included in this classification are not the same as those of Statistics Canada. See **Rural, Urban Population.**

GROSS RENT: See **Owner's Major Payments/Gross Rent.**

HIGHEST LEVEL OF SCHOOLING: See **Schooling, Highest Level of.**

HOME LANGUAGE: (StatsCan) The "...specific language spoken at home by the respondent at the time of the census. If more than one language was spoken, the language spoken most often by the respondent was to be reported." The term is new. In the 1971 Census, it was "language spoken most often at home." In 1981, the individual was newly emphasized.

HOUSEHOLD, PRIVATE HOUSEHOLD: (StatsCan) "Refers to a person or group of persons (other than foreign residents) who occupy a private dwelling and do not have a usual place of residence elsewhere in Canada. The number of **private households** equals the number of **occupied private dwellings**." In this overview series, a **Registered Indian Household** "refers to a private household in which there is a **Registered Indian Census Family** or where 50 per cent or more of the household members are **Registered Indians**", as defined by INAC. See **Census Family** and the Methodology Report.

INCOME: MAJOR SOURCE OF INCOME (StatsCan) "Refers to a derived variable which indicates that income component which constitutes the largest proportion of the total income of an income unit. In the 1981 Census output, several combinations were used to derive this classification. At the most detailed level, the income sources were combined into five components as follows: wages and salaries, self-employment (non-farm and farm), government transfer payments, investment income and other income. The absolute values for these components were compared and the component with the largest absolute value was designated as the major source of income." The income data are for 1980.

INDIAN: Indian Act definition: " 'Indian' means a person who pursuant to this Act is registered as an Indian or is entitled to be registered as an Indian." (RSC, 1985:2) As used in this report, the term "Indian" is intended to conform to the Indian Act definition. In INAC administrative data, a **Registered Indian** (or **Status Indian**) is a person, usually of Amerindian ancestry, who is registered as an **Indian** under the Act. The Census definition is based on self-identification of the respondent. INAC and Statistics

Canada have produced a census variable that helped to meet INAC's data requirements and upon which our census data are based. Chart II of the Methodology Report provides the algorithms used in this customized data set and in the special tabulations from the 1981 Census. Other definitions are used in this report under the headings for specific data sets.

INDIAN REGISTER: See **Register**.

LABOUR FORCE, TOTAL: (StatsCan) "Refers to the population 15 years of age and over, excluding inmates, who were either employed or unemployed during the week prior to enumeration (June 3, 1981)." This is the **Total Labour Force** which is broken down into **Employed**, and **Unemployed**. The remainder of the population 15 years of age and over are classified as **Not in the Labour Force**. **EMPLOYED** "includes those persons who, during the week prior to enumeration: a) did any work at all; or b) ~~or~~ were absent from their jobs or businesses because of temporary illness or disability, vacation, labour dispute at their place of work, or were absent for other reasons." The **UNEMPLOYED** "includes those persons who, during the week prior to enumeration: a) were without work, had actively looked for work in the past four weeks and were available for work; or b) had been on lay-off for 26 weeks or less and expected to return to their job; or c) had definite arrangements to start a new job in four weeks or less." The **NOT IN LABOUR FORCE** classification refers to "those persons, who in the week prior to enumeration, were unwilling or unable to offer or supply their labour services under conditions existing in their labour markets. It includes persons who looked for work during the last four weeks but who were not available to start work in the reference week, as well as persons who did not work, did not have a new job to start in four weeks or less, or did not look for work in the four weeks prior to enumeration." There is also the **EXPERIENCED LABOUR FORCE** which is "derived by deleting from the **Total Labour Force** unemployed persons 15 years of age and over who had never worked or who had worked only prior to January 1, 1980."

LENGTH OF OCCUPANCY: (StatsCan) "Refers to the period of continuous occupancy of the dwelling by the person responsible for household payments or, if such a person is not present in the household, the individual completing the dwelling questions."

MAJOR SOURCE OF INCOME: See **Income: Major Source of Income.**

MARITAL STATUS: (StatsCan)

Now married (excluding separated) = "Persons whose husband or wife is living, unless the couple is separated or a divorce has been obtained. Persons living common-law are considered as **Now married**."

Separated = "Persons who have been deserted or who have parted because they no longer want to live together, but have not obtained a divorce."

Divorced = "Persons who have obtained a legal divorce and who have not remarried."

Widowed = "Persons who have lost their spouse through death and who have not remarried."

Never married (single) = "Persons who never married (including all persons less than 15 years) and persons whose marriage was annulled."

MIGRANT/NON-MIGRANT: (StatsCan) **MIGRANTS** "are **Movers** who, on Census Day, were residing in a different Census Subdivision within Canada five years earlier (**INTERNAL MIGRANTS**) or who were living outside Canada five years earlier (**EXTERNAL MIGRANTS**)". **NON-MIGRANTS** "are **Movers** who, on Census Day, were living within the same Census Subdivision they resided in five years earlier."

MOBILITY STATUS: (StatsCan) "Refers to the relationship between a person's usual place of residence on **Census Day** and his/her usual place of residence five years earlier. On the basis of this relationship, the population is classified as **Non-movers** and **Movers** (**MOBILITY STATUS**). Within the category **Movers**, a further distinction is made between **Non-migrants** and **Migrants** (**MIGRATION STATUS**)."

MOTHER TONGUE: (StatsCan) The "... first language learned in childhood and still understood" by a respondent.

MOVERS/NON-MOVERS: (StatsCan) "Movers are persons who, on Census Day, were living in a different dwelling than the one occupied five years earlier. Non-movers are persons who, on Census Day, were living in the same dwelling they occupied five years earlier."

NATIVE: This term includes registered or status Indians, non-status Indians, Métis and Inuit.

NOMINAL ROLL: (INAC) A list of all Indian elementary and secondary school students whose education is funded by INAC. It identifies the enrolment characteristics of Indian children living **on-reserve**, but not the children whose families live **off-reserve**. The location of the school is not a factor. (The Nominal Roll includes a small number of non-Indian students; it also contains a small number of off-reserve Indian students, between 1971 and 1982). Any statistics prepared from the Nominal Roll base must be seen as not representing the actual number of Indian children attending school.

OCCUPATION: (StatsCan) "Refers to the kind of work persons 15 years of age and over, excluding inmates, were doing during the reference week, as determined by their reporting of their kind of work and the description of the most important duties in their job. If the person did not have a job during the week prior to enumeration, the data relate to the job of longest duration since January 1, 1980. Persons with two or more jobs were to report the information for the job at which they worked the most hours."

For purposes of this Overview, we have used three major occupation groups, as follows:

Primary Occupations

Fishing and Trapping

Forestry and Logging

Other Primary Occupations

Secondary Occupations

Processing Occupations

Machinery, Product Fabricating, Assembling and Repairing

Tertiary Occupations

Managerial, Technological, Social, Religious, Teaching, Medicine, Health
and Artistic Occupations

Clerical and Related Occupations

Sales Occupations

Service Occupations

Construction Trades Occupations

Transportation Equipment Operating

Other Occupations

For an explanation of terms and inclusion, see Statistics Canada, Standard Occupational Classification, 1980, Cat. No. 12-565E, Feb. 1981.

OFF-RESERVE: See **Reserve**.

OFFICIAL LANGUAGE: (StatsCan) "Refers to the ability to conduct a conversation in either of the official languages of Canada."

ON-CROWN LAND: See **Reserve**. (used by INAC).

ON-RESERVE: See **Reserve**.

OWNER'S MAJOR PAYMENTS/GROSS RENT as a percentage of Household Income: (StatsCan) Refers to the proportion of average monthly 1980 **Household Total Income** spent on **Owner's Major Payments/Gross Rent** (i.e., total average monthly payments made by households to secure shelter). Data for this variable are for private households in owner/tenant-occupied non-farm dwellings excluding owner/tenant households who reported a loss in their total household income, or had no income in 1980. See **Family/Household Total Income**.

POPULATION PROJECTIONS: The demographic projections for registered Indians are derived from J. Perreault, L. Paquette, & M.V. George, Population Projections of Registered Indians, 1982 to 1996, INAC, February 1985. We have used the Medium-

Growth Scenario (Projection 3) in this overview series. For the total Canadian and provincial populations, we have used projection number four which assumes a declining fertility rate, constant mortality, net international immigration of 50,000 per year and an estimation of internal migration rates of the mid-1970's. See Statistics Canada, Population Projections for Canada and the Provinces, 1976-2001, Cat. No. 91-520, Feb. 1979. See also the Methodology Report.

POPULATION SERVED: (Health and Welfare Canada) "... Since vital statistics are reported by the regions and represent individuals served by the Medical Services Branch (MSB), the 'population at risk' ... should be population served, not total Indian population. Since MSB population data are not available by age group, the 'population by age' figures were calculated by subtracting the number of individuals not served by the Branch (known for Ontario and Quebec only) from the INAC population. This calculation resulted in a total population larger (by about 5,000 individuals) than was reported by the regions. It appears that the population served by MSB differs from the INAC total population for the seven other regions as well. In any case, the age-specific rates are based on 'population-served' calculated in this manner. Crude rates (i.e. not age-specific) are calculated using population-served as reported by the regions. MSB data are also subject to variations in coverage. Some regions obtain statistics for both on- and off-reserve Indians whereas other regions obtain figures for on-reserve Indians only (e.g. Ontario and Quebec)." See Janie Reed, Indian and Inuit of Canada: Health Status Indicators, Health and Welfare Canada, June 1985 (draft), pp. 1-2.

PROVINCE OF RESIDENCE: (Correctional Service Canada) Refers to a federal inmate's last known place of residence prior to admission. This information is self-reported by the inmate.

REFERENCE POPULATION: For the purposes of these overviews, this term is used to denote either the total Canadian or provincial populations less registered Indians, unless otherwise indicated.

REGISTER: (INAC) The Indian Register is a list of all registered Indians (as defined in

the Indian Act) which is kept by INAC. Information on this list concerning the demographic characteristics of the Indian population is updated regularly by band officials and published for December 31 of each year. Register data may be unadjusted or adjusted for late reporting of births and deaths. Adjusted Indian Register data are the basis for the population projections and the demographic data in this overview series.

REGISTERED INDIAN: (INAC) A person who, pursuant to the Indian Act, is "registered as an Indian in the Indian Register." (Indian Act, RSC 1985:2) See **Indian**.

RESERVE: (INAC) ". . . means a tract of land, the legal title to which is vested in Her Majesty, that has been set apart by Her Majesty for the use and benefit of a band." (Indian Act, RSC 1985:2). In this overview, two terms are used with respect to the place of residence of registered Indians: **On-Reserve** and **Off-Reserve**. Residence **On-Reserve** includes the Indian population living on actual reserves plus those residing **On-Crown Land** or in **Settlements**. The Indian population residing **Off-Reserve** lives someplace other than in locations defined as being **On-Reserve**. The Census definition of off-reserve is somewhat different from that of the Indian Register. The latter defines it as involving persons who have lived off-reserve for 12 consecutive months for other than health or educational reasons. For the 1981 Census, it is an indication of place of residence on the day of the Census. How these concepts have been in large part reconciled is discussed in more detail in the Methodology Report.

RURAL POPULATION: (StatsCan) "Refers to persons living outside 'Urban Areas.'" There is also **Rural Farm Population** and **Rural Non-Farm Population**. See **Urban Population**. As discussed in chapter 2, the census definition of rural, which is based on population size and density, differs from that of INAC, which stresses proximity and access to the nearest regional centre. See the Methodology Report.

SCHOOL ATTENDANCE: (StatsCan) "Refers to either full-time or part-time (day or evening) attendance at a school, college or university at any time between September 1980 and June 3, 1981. Attendance is considered to be full-time if the person was taking 75 per cent or more of the normal course load in the grade or year in which the person is

registered. Short-term courses of six weeks or less taken during the day are considered to be part-time attendance. If the person attended both full-time and part-time during the reference period, then only full-time is to be recorded. Attendance at courses that were taken for leisure or recreation is not included." Data are reported for the population 15 years of age and over, excluding inmates.

SCHOOL LEAVERS: (INAC) These are elementary or secondary school Indian children who were on the Nominal Roll the previous year but are not entered in the current year. Reasons for this include: moved to off-reserve residence, withdrew (for example, to take a job), transferred or deceased.

SCHOOL TYPE: (INAC) This is an administrative/financial classification:

BAND-OPERATED SCHOOL is one which is operated/run by a band located on ~~an~~ a reserve, using funding provided by INAC.

FEDERAL = a school on-reserve operated by INAC.

PRIVATE = a school run by any private group, religious or otherwise, with which the federal government has tuition agreements and may or may not provide federal funding for buildings or other facilities.

PROVINCIAL: These are schools run by the province. Indians attend these schools under one of two federal/provincial arrangements: a) **Provincial Joint Tuition Schools** in which there are both federal tuition agreements and federal investment in buildings and facilities; b) **Provincial Tuition Schools** with which the federal government has tuition agreements but there is no federal investment in buildings and facilities.

SCHOOLING, HIGHEST LEVEL OF (StatsCan) "Refers to the highest grade or year of elementary or secondary school attended, or the highest year of university or other non-university completed. University education is considered to be above other non-university. Also, the attainment of a degree, certificate or diploma is considered to be a higher level than years completed or attended without an educational qualification. Although this variable is described as '**highest** level of schooling', implying a hierarchy of educational attainment, there are in fact a number of instances which are not quite

hierarchical." Data are reported for the population 15 years of age and over, excluding inmates.

SETTLEMENT/INDIAN SETTLEMENT: (INAC) Refers to a place (usually on-Crown land), identified for statistical purposes, which is inhabited more or less permanently by a self-contained group of Indians.

SPECIAL STUDENT: (INAC) Refers to students having special needs whether because of mental or physical handicaps (e.g., students who are deaf, blind, have cerebral palsy, Down's syndrome, etc.).

STATUS INDIAN: See **Registered Indian**.

TENURE: (StatsCan) "Refers to whether some member of the household owns or rents the dwelling. A dwelling is classified as **`owned`** even if it is not fully paid for, such as one which has a mortgage or some other claim on it. The dwelling may be situated on rented or leased land or be part of a condominium (whether registered or unregistered). A dwelling is classified as **`rented`** even if it is provided without cash rent or at a reduced rent or if the dwelling is part of a co-operative. For census purposes, in a co-operative all members jointly own the co-operative and occupy their dwelling units under a lease agreement." See also the Methodology Report.

UNEMPLOYED: See **Labour Force, Total**.

URBAN POPULATION: (StatsCan) "Refers to persons living in an area having a population concentration of 1,000 or more plus a population density of 400 or more per square kilometre." There is also **URBAN POPULATION SIZE GROUP** for which categories in this overview series are: 1,000 to 9,999; 10,000 - 99,999 and 100,000 and over. See **RURAL POPULATION** and the Methodology Report.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Bock, Philip K. "Micmac." Pp. 109-122 in Handbook of North American Indians (William C. Sturtevant, General Editor), Vol. 15: Northeast, edited by Bruce G. Trigger. Washington: Smithsonian Institution, 1978.
- Boyd, Monica, and Mark Rosenberg. An Overview of Registered Indian Conditions--Methodology Report (Canada and Selected Provinces). Ottawa: Indian and Northern Affairs Canada, 1987.
- Brecher, Tom, Pierre Gauvin, Sheila Klein and Gilles Larocque. 1981 Census Highlights on Registered Indians: Annotated Tables. Ottawa: Indian and Northern Affairs Canada, 1985.
- Croll, David A. "Poverty in Canada: Senate Report on Poverty, Poverty Line Update - 1983." Ottawa: Senate Committee on Poverty, 1984.
- de Mello, Stan and Fred Wein. An Overview of the Characteristics of the Micmac Labour Force in Nova Scotia, 1980-81. Halifax: Institute of Public Affairs, 1984, mimeo.
- de Vries, John, and Frank G. Vallee. Language Use in Canada. Census Analytical Study. Ottawa: Statistics Canada, 1980 (Catalogue 99-762E).
- Ekstedt, John W., and Carl T. Griffiths. Corrections in Canada: Policy and Practice. Toronto: Butterworths, 1984.
- Employment and Immigration Canada, Task Force on Manpower Services to Native People. The Development of an Employment Policy for Indian, Inuit and Métis People. Ottawa: Employment and Immigration Canada, 1979 (Catalogue MP43-81/1979).

Erickson, Vincent O. "Maliseet-Passamaquoddy." Pp. 123-136 in Handbook of North American Indians (William C. Sturtevant, General Editor), Vol. 15: Northeast, edited by Bruce G. Trigger. Washington: Smithsonian Institution, 1978.

Hamilton, W.D., and R.D. Owston. Micmac-Maliseet Institute: Annual and Summative Report, 1983-1984. Fredericton: Faculty of Education, University of New Brunswick, 1984.

Indian and Northern Affairs Canada. Linguistic and Cultural Affiliations of Canadian Indian Bands. Ottawa: Indian and Northern Affairs Canada, 1980 (Catalogue QS-0584-000-BB-A5).

. Number and Acreage of Indian Reserves by Band, Revised and Corrected Edition. Ottawa: Indian and Northern Affairs Canada, 1983.

Jenness, Diamond. The Indians of Canada, Seventh edition. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1977.

Kalbach, Warren E., and Wayne W. McVey. The Demographic Bases of Canadian Society, Second Edition. Toronto: McGraw-Hill Ryerson, 1979.

Klein, Sheila, and Wendy Wright. The Development of Customized Status Indian Variables Using 1981 Census Data. Ottawa: Indian and Northern Affairs Canada, 1985.

Leavitt, Robert M. "Confronting Language Ambivalence and Language Death: The Roles of the University in Native Communities." Paper presented at the Annual Conference of The Canadian Indian/Native Studies Association, Trent University, Peterborough, Ontario, November 1985.

Liebertson, Stanley. "Rank-sum Comparisons between Groups", in David R. Heise, ed., Sociological Methodology, 1976. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass, 1975.

Perley, David. Factors Influencing the Dropout of Indian Students from Saint Thomas University. M.A. Thesis, University of New Brunswick, Fredericton, 1980.

Priest, Gordon. Aboriginal Languages in Canada. Ottawa: Statistics Canada, 1983 (Catalogue 99-956E).

Pryor, Edward T. Profile of Native Women: 1981 Census of Canada. Ottawa: Statistics Canada, 1984 (Catalogue 99-953E).

Robinson, Patricia. "Language Retention Among Canadian Indians: A Simultaneous equations Model With Dichotomous Endogenous Variables." American Sociological Review 50/4 (1985).

Shryock, Henry S., Jacob S. Siegel and Associates. The Methods and Materials of Demography, Condensed Edition by Edward G. Stockwell. Series on Studies in Population, edited by Halliman H. Winsborough. New York: Academic Press, 1976.

Siggner, A.J., D. Perley and D. Young. An Overview of Demographic, Social and Economic Conditions Among Nova Scotia's Registered Indian Population. Ottawa: Indian and Northern Affairs Canada, 1982.

Statistics Canada. 1981 Census Dictionary. Ottawa: Supply and Services Canada, 1982 (Catalogue 99-901).

_____. 1981 Census of Canada (Volume 1 - National Series) Population: Age, Sex and Marital Status. Ottawa: Supply and Services Canada, 1982 (Catalogue 92-901).

_____. 1981 Census of Canada (Volume 1 - National Series)
Population: Mother Tongue, Official Language and Home Language. Ottawa:
Supply and Services Canada, 1983 (Catalogue 92-910).

_____. Canada's Native People. 1981 Census Content Series. Ottawa:
Supply and Services Canada, 1984 (Catalogue 99-937).

Wein, Fred. Socio-economic Characteristics of the Micmac in Nova Scotia. Halifax:
Institute of Public Affairs, Dalhousie University, 1983.